CMP-SPRCP-75-01

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

December 30, 1974-January 3, 1975

U. I. C. C.
MAR 6 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

D1L268

CMP-SPRCP-75-01

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5762-5765
Dec. 30, 1974-Jan. 3, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The Logic of the Traitor - by Lo Tieh-k'ai 1

Criticize the Ultra-Right Essence of Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line - by T'ang Hsiao 5

URBAN SECONDARY EDUCATION

Urban Middle School Education Should Be Further Reformed 12

SINKIANG

PLA Production Corps Builds Industry in Sinkiang 16

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

Ismayil Aymat on Growth of Cadres from Minority Nationalities in Sinkiang 18

CONSUMER GOODS FOR MINORITY NATIONALITIES

China Increases Output of Special Commodities for Minority Nationalities 22

HOSPITALS

Mountain Hospital Provides Good Service 24

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Peking Reception in Honor of Albanian National Youth Swimming Team 26

Albanian Film Delegation Feted in Peking 26

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Fourth Japanese Seamen Friendship Visiting Group 27

Yu Hui-yung Meets Japanese Film Producer 27

Chinese Freighter "Fengching" Leaves Japan for Home 28

CHINA AND UN

Lon Nol Puppet Clique Denounced in UN 28

Resolution on Decolonization Adopted at UN General Assembly 31

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Charge d'Affaires A.I. Tran Binh Gives Press Conference on Anniversary of South Vietnam National Liberation Front 33

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairian President Leaves Pyongyang for Peking 35

Zairian President, La Presidente Arrive in Peking 35

List of Principal Members of Entourage of Zairian President and La Presidente 37

Page

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Mobutu Sese Seko Hold Talks 38

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente 38

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente 39

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech 43

President Mobutu Sese Seko's Speech 45

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President Mobutu Sese Seko and Other Distinguished Zairese Guests 49

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Mobutu Sese Seko Continue Talks 50

NATIONAL

HAN FEI'S "SOLITARY INDIGNATION"

Important Measures for Persevering in Progress and Guarding Against Restoration 51

LIU PANG VS. HAN HSIN

Anyone Advocating Disunity and Regression Will Not Come to a Good End 56

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The "Tactic of Fierce in Three Respects" Is Typical Desperadoism - by Ho Ch'un-hsi 63

The Fist and the Finger - by Feng Ch'ing-chü 65

The "Desperate Struggle of a Cornered Beast" Is Nothing To Be Afraid of - by Chang Lin-ts'ai 66

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

China Completes New Capital Construction Projects in 1974 68

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Winter Farmland Improvement Projects Along Well-Known Red Flag Canal 71

Page

IRRIGATION

East China Village Conquers Aridity for Self-Sufficiency in Food Grain 72

COAL OUTPUT

North China Coal Center Fulfills 1974 Targets Ahead of Time 74

SPORTS

Winter Long-Distance Running Gains Popularity in Peking 75

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Gift Rhinoceroses from Britain Arrive in Peking 77

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Czechoslovakia 77

CHINA AND FINLAND

Agreement Reached in Negotiations for China-Finland Air Service 78

Finnish Government Civil Aviation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 78

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between the People's Republic of China and the Republic of the Gambia 79

China, Gambia Reach Agreement on Developing Bilateral Relations 79

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Gambia 80

CHINA AND MALTA

Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu Congratulates Anthony Joseph Mamo on Becoming President of Republic of Malta 81

Page

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Medical College Students' Group Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 82

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Peking Women's Basketball Team Concludes Visit to Nigeria 82

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Athletics Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Tanzania 83

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai National Assembly Repeals Decree Banning China Trade 83

CHINA AND UN

Huang Hua's Speech on Korean Question at UN 84

UN Security Council Adopts Resolution on Namibia 86

CHINA AND VIETNAM

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Draws Big Ovation for Farewell Performance in Kwangchow 88

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Mobutu Sese Seko Continue Talks 89

Peking Reception Honors Zairese Journalists Accompanying President Mobutu Sese Seko on Visit 89

Peking Soiree in Honor of President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente 90

NATIONAL

DEVELOPMENT OF SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY IN ANCIENT CHINA

Seriously Study the Relationship of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism with the Development of Science and Technology in China 91

Bridge Building Technique Developing to a New Stage in the Time of Ch'in Shih Huang 94

The Legalist Line of Emperor Wu of Han and the Development of Shipbuilding Technology 96

Page

The Impact of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the Development of Machinery in Ancient Times as Viewed from the "Hydraulic Air-Blower" 98

Legalist Shen Kuo's Achievements in Chemistry 101

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

What Was Lin Piao's Intention in Wanting "To Become a Tung Chung-shu"? - by Chang Chen-fu 103

A Dissection of the "Compassion of a Bodhisattva" and "Swift Drastic Action" - by T'ien Hua-min 105

HARNESSING OF YELLOW RIVER

China Achieves Initial Success in Renovating Big Hydraulic Project on Yellow River 108

OIL WORKERS

Chinese Oil Workers Perform Heroic Deeds 110

TIBET

Tibetan People Increase Herds in Teeth of Devastating Winds 114

FISHERIES

East China Fishing Hsien Makes Progress 116

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Ambassador Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Party and Government Delegation Back from Albania 118

Albanian Friends Feted in Peking 120

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

New Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Ethiopian Leader 121

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Study Group for Peaceful Use of Atomic Energy Leaves France for Home 121

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Armed Forces Men's Volleyball Team Leaves Peking for Home 122

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese People Call for Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty 122

Japanese Prime Minister, Foreign Minister on Japan-China Relations, Other Issues 124

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Government Trade Delegation Leader Arrives in Peking 125

Korean Study Group for Protection of Historical Relics Leaves Peking for Home 126

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Mauritian Governor-General Visits Chinese Arts and Handicrafts Exhibition 126

CHINA AND VIETNAM

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Leaves Kwangchow for Peking 127

Vice Premier Nguyen Duy Trinh Receives Chinese Delegation 128

Charge d'Affaires A.I. Tran Binh Sponsors Art Performance on Anniversary of South Vietnam National Liberation Front 128

Chinese Fine Art Workers' Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home 129

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente Leave Peking for Nanking . . 130

President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente Arrive in Nanking 131

Nanking Banquet in Honor of Distinguished Zairese Guests 131

President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente Arrive in Kwangchow from Nanking 132

Kwangtung Provincial Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet in Honor of Distinguished Zairese Guests 133

NATIONAL

PEASANT WARS

The Great Historical Role of Peasant Wars - by Liang Hsiao 135

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

A Good Method for Criticizing Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line 147

Page

STUDY OF MARXISM-LENINISM-MAO TSETUNG THOUGHT

Chinese Workers Learn Revolutionary Theory in Struggle 151

PEASANTS

Chinese Peasants Enjoy Rights as Masters of Country 155

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

Minority Barefoot Doctors in Mountain Southwest China Province 159

GOOD HARVESTS

Peking's Rural Outskirts Win All-Round Good Harvest 160

WATCHES, CAMERAS, BICYCLES AND SEWING MACHINES

Shanghai Produces More Watches, Cameras, Bicycles, Sewing Machines . . . 162

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFRICA

Excellent Situation of Africa Fighting in Unity 164

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Feature Story: "A Distant Land Comes Near, Comrades-in-Arms Closely Link Their Hearts" 168

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese-Czechoslovak Agreement on Goods Exchange and Payments Signed in Prague 171

CHINA AND FINLAND

Sino-Finnish Trade Agreement for 1975 Signed in Helsinki 171

CHINA AND KOREA

China, Korea Sign Goods Supply Protocol for 1975 172

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Korean Government Trade Delegation . . . 172

Korean Government Trade Delegation Feted in Peking 173

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Feted in Peking 174

Page

Sino-Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Protocol Signed in Peking 174

Chinese Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation 175

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Visiting Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe of China Returns to Freetown 175

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao on Militarization of Soviet National Economy and Its Evil Consequences 176

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Sino-Swiss Trade Agreement Signed 179

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Trade Mission Arrives in Peking 179

Thai Trade Mission Feted in Peking 180

CHINA AND TOGO

Togo-China Friendship Association Established 180

CHINA AND UN

A Just Cause Enjoys Abundant Support While An Unjust Cause Finds Little Support 181

CHINA AND US

American Scholars Feted in Peking 184

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Vice Minister Ends Visit to Venezuela 184

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnamese People's Army Delegation 185

Chinese National Defense Ministry Holds Meeting in Celebration of Anniversary of Vietnam People's Army 186

Page

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Chinese Film Presented to Yemen Arab Republic 189

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Military Attache Gives Reception Celebrating Yugoslav Army Day 190

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Sese Seko in Kwangchow 190

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 30, 1974 No. 5762

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The Logic of the Traitor

- criticism of the philosophy of capitulationism that "the small states should imitate the large" advocated by Lin Piao

by

Lo Tieh-k'ai (羅鉄开), father of the martyr and internationalist fighter Lo Sheng-chiao (羅盛教) and the Party branch deputy secretary of Chengnan production brigade of Hsinhua hsien, Hunan

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 7, 1974)

In order to create a theoretical basis for him to betray the country, capitulate to the enemy and become the son-emperor of Soviet revisionism, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao vigorously advocated that "the small states should imitate the large" and wrote this jargon on a scroll which was posted in his bedroom as the motto to serve Soviet revisionist social-imperialism. This fully shows that Lin Piao was an out-and-out traitor to China. Lin Piao's argument for capitulation and national betrayal was in fact not anything new, but the trash picked up from the reactionary Confucianists in history.

In the period of the Warring States, Mencius, the advocate for the restoration of the slavery system, said, "The small states imitate the large and yet are ashamed to receive their commands. This is like a scholar's being ashamed to receive the commands of his master." It means that the submission of weak states to the rule and command of the strong states is just like the student's subordination to the teacher and is definitely not any disgrace but is natural and a matter of course. This

is the theory of jungle law which is reactionary in the extreme and the out-and-out philosophy of capitulation and national betrayal. The Confucianists in history had implemented this line of capitulationism. In face of the threats of invasion from the enemy, they openly propagated non-resistance and advocated capitulation. Under the situation marked by repeated incursions and harassments from the slave-owning aristocracy of the Huns in northern China, the reactionary Confucian scholars in Western Han vigorously advocated the policy of "making peace by marriage" with the Huns by "ending hostilities and buying peace with substantial tributes" and shamelessly called for the use of money and beautiful women to obsequiously sue for peace with the slave-owners of the Huns. Subsequently, the Confucian scholars mostly followed this path of capitulation and national betrayal. Szu-ma Kuang of Northern Sung, Ch'in K'uai of Southern Sung and Yüan Shih-k'ai, Chiang Kai-shek and Wang Ching-wei afterward were no exception. By comparison, Lin Piao even surpassed his predecessors in the practice of capitulation and national betrayal.

These reactionary fallacies which publicize that the capitulation of the small and weak state and the practice of aggression by the big and strong states are justified have been refuted and criticized by the Legalists in history long ago. At the end of the period of the Warring States, Han Fei of the Legalist school strongly repudiated Mencius' reactionary preachings. He pointed out, "If the state is small, it will do the bidding of larger states and if the army is weak, it will stand in fear of stronger armies. When the larger states come with demands, the small state must consent, when strong armies appear, the weak army must submit... These are the means by which ministers work their villainy." He thus mercilessly bared the features of the reactionary Confucian scholars as "traitors" favoring capitulation and national betrayal. Sang Hung-yang, the famous Legalist of Western Han sternly and forcefully repudiated at the Conference on Salt and Iron the capitulationist line of the reactionary Confucian scholars. He correctly summed up the lessons that the policy of "making peace by marriage" in the history of Western Han could not stop the inroads and harassments of the Huns and pointed out that the Huns were "greedy and aggressive" by nature and "would violate all the agreements although a hundred agreements were made." They habitually broke their promises and if the enemies were not driven out, there would be disasters forever. Therefore, he advocated "raising a righteous army to wipe out the atrocious enemy" and "eliminating warfare by warfare" like Han Kao-tsu. This was a ruthless reply to Confucius' descendants who vainly attempted to practice capitulation and rebellion and sabotage national unification.

Lin Piao and company had a reactionary ulterior motive in constantly bearing in mind Mencius' capitulationist philosophy that the "small states should imitate the large" and holding it as a creed.

Marxism tells us that "foreign policy is a continuation of internal policy." Lin Piao's capitulationism in military line sought to serve his "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" politically. Chairman Mao points out, "The political representative of the feeble big landlords and

bourgeoisie in China can do nothing without backers." The Lin Piao anti-Party clique vainly attempted to restore capitalism and set up the fascist dynasty of the Lin family in China but it was not easy for them to carry out a coup d'etat and restore capitalism in the great socialist China. They were very weak and thus invariably had to look for a foreign master as their backer. The course of hatching the plan for an armed counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, the fascist renegades Lin Piao and company counted their fingers and made mental calculations, but no matter how they calculated, their "basic strength" constituted no more than a handful of landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements, Rightists and counter-revolutionary revisionists who had not been properly transformed. Therefore, Lin Piao had to rely on national betrayal to realize "returning to propriety." In his counter-revolutionary "Outline of Project '571'," he confessed voluntarily that in his capitulation to Soviet revisionism, he made no scruple of paying the price of turning China into the colony of the new Tsar of Soviet revisionism to realize his pipe-dream of becoming the son-emperor under the "nuclear protective umbrella" of Soviet revisionism.

Lin Piao's vigorous peddling of the theory of capitulation and national betrayal in a vain attempt to seek the patronage of Soviet revisionist social imperialism was determined by his reactionary exploiting-class nature. In the face of seemingly powerful enemy aggression, he was always as timid as a mouse and stood in awe of the enemy as if he were a tiger. He behaved like this in the period of revolutionary civil wars, in the period of Liberation War and also in the war to resist US aggression and aid Korea. In June 1950, in order to realize its ambition for world hegemony, US imperialism blatantly launched the war of aggression against Korea and spread the conflagration of war to the bank of the Yalu River, thus seriously threatening the security of our country. Our great leader Chairman Mao raised high the great revolutionary banner of proletarian internationalism and patriotism and issued the great call for "resisting US aggression and aiding Korea." At this critical moment, Lin Piao was scared to death by US imperialism which was truculent in appearance. Plagiarizing the hackneyed tune of the Confucian scholars of Western Han that "the war of resistance would lead to national doom," he slandered the resistance of US aggression to aid Korea as "bringing trouble to oneself," and frantically opposed the wise decision of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee. Lin Piao's series of repulsive performances had fully exposed the true identity of his Right capitulationism.

Chairman Mao made use of the concepts of dialectic materialism and historical materialism to scientifically analyze the feeble essence of imperialism and all reactionaries pointing out, "US imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger." This brilliant and wise assertion greatly aroused the dauntless revolutionary spirit of the people throughout the country in daring to struggle and win. In those years, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great call, the people in our country sent out their fine children to organize the Chinese People's Volunteers who "bravely crossed in high spirits the Yalu River" and heroically and stubbornly joined the struggle to resist US aggression and aid Korea.

My son Lo Sheng-chiao was a member of the Chinese People's Volunteers. Inspired by the battle cry, "Resisting US aggression to aid Korea and defend our home and country," like the other commanders and fighters of the Volunteers, he brought into full play the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. He fought against the common enemy together with the Korean army and people and brutally attacked the US aggressors, thus making this huge monster which swaggered like a conquering hero reveal the true identity of a paper tiger. The great victory scored by the Chinese and Korean people with inferior equipment over US imperialists who were armed to the teeth effectively shows that "the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." This is an effective criticism of the fallacies that "the small states should imitate the large" advocated by Lin Piao.

At present, the situation in the world is excellent. We must firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line, uphold proletarian internationalism and patriotism, resolutely criticize capitulationism and national betrayal and contribute our strength toward defending the great socialist motherland and aiding the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world.

* * *

Criticize the Ultra-Right Essence of Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line

- study "Carry the Revolution Through To the End"

by

T'ang Hsiao (汤啸)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 9, 1974)

When the great people's war of liberation was at the crucial stage of winning final victory, Chairman Mao issued the well-known 1949 New Year's Day message: "Carry the Revolution Through To the End." Chairman Mao clearly pointed out that the question sharply posed before the whole Party and the people of the whole country at that time was whether"to carry the revolution through to the end or to abandon it half way." This is the focus of political struggle at home and is also the focus of the struggle between two lines within the Party. "Never for a minute can war be divorced from politics." The political line decides the military line and the military line serves the realization of the political line. The struggle between the two military lines in the Liaohsi-Shenyang and Peiping-Tientsin Campaigns was an important component of the struggle between the two political lines at that time.

As early as December 1947, Chairman Mao in "The Present Situation and Our Tasks" pointed out, "In this land of China, the People's Liberation Army has turned back the wheel of counter-revolution--US imperialism and its lackey, the Chiang Kai-shek bandit gang--and sent it down the road to destruction and has pushed the wheel of revolution forward along the road to victory. This is a turning point in history. It is the turning point from growth to extinction for Chiang Kai-shek's twenty-year counter-revolutionary rule. It is the turning point from growth to extinction for imperialist rule in China, now over a hundred years old." In the autumn of 1948, the war situation further developed triumphantly. The PLA had developed from over 1,200,000 to 2,800,000 strong. It had its powerful artillery and engineer corps. After the ideological education movement in the army along new lines, it was high in fighting spirits and invincible. On the battlefield, our army kept launching massive offensives, wiped out large numbers of the enemy forces and completely seized the initiative in our hands. The enemy forces had dropped from 4,300,000 to just more than 3,600,000 men. Because of the unjust nature of their war and the repeated setbacks on the battlefield, they were fed up with the war, and their morale was low. They had been cut up and encircled in several disjointed theaters of war. With the people's revolutionary movements in the Chiang-controlled areas springing up like clouds in the winds, the Chiang Kai-shek government had been encircled by the whole people, and the reactionary rule was rapidly crumbling.

The development of the situation and the balance of forces were favorable to us but unfavorable to the enemy. This pointed to the existence of the possibility of the overthrow of the Kuomintang reactionary

rule and the establishment of a people's democratic dictatorship on a nationwide scale. But "the enemy will not perish of himself." In August 1948, Chiang Kai-shek called a military conference in Nanking, decided to "defend the key points" and organized some mobile corps that entrenched themselves in big cities with strong fortifications in an attempt to practice so-called "depending on cities to fight decisive battles" with our army. Meanwhile, he also adopted the strategic contraction plan that called for "evacuation from the Northeast to defend Central China and making a stand at Shenyang up to the end of October" in a vain attempt to put up stiff resistance in a deathbed struggle.

Under this military situation, whether we should let slip a good opportunity for fighting and permit the enemy to contract and escape or make quick decisions in the face of problems and organize a decisive battle of strategic significance became a major question for our army in making strategic decisions. This is because "only by fighting a decisive battle can we solve the problem of which of the two forces will win or lose." Only by fighting a decisive battle can we overthrow the enemy, win victory and carry the revolution through to the end. When the time is still not ripe, to forcibly fight a decisive battle is "Left" adventurism. But when the conditions are ready and a decisive battle of strategic significance is urgently called for by the development of the situation, not daring to fight a decisive battle with the enemy is Right opportunism. Chairman Mao said, "If we over-estimate the enemy forces as a whole and consequently dare not overthrow them and win victory, then we will commit the error of Right opportunism."

The great leader Chairman Mao, far-sighted and with the whole situation in mind scientifically analyzed the situation, made a full assessment of the great strength of the people's war, and saw the time was ripe for fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance to decide the future and destiny of China. With the undaunted heroic spirit of the proletariat, he resolutely made the decision on fighting a decisive war of strategic significance. He opportunely planned, organized and directed in person the three major campaigns--Liaohsi-Shenyang, Huai Hai and Peiping-Tientsin and used the main force to fight a decisive battle with the enemy. He strategically cut up and encircled the enemy forces, made sure they could neither be withdrawn nor escape, and completely annihilated them on the spot.

However, Lin Piao stubbornly resisted Chairman Mao's strategic decisions. Taking the Right opportunist stand and with a brain crammed full of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius preaching "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," he sized up the situation with subjective idealism. He under-estimated the strength of the people and over-estimated the strength of the enemy. Fearing the enemy as if he were a tiger, he dared not launch a decisive battle of strategic significance. He played up the remnants of the defeated Chiang troops which had already been soundly defeated by our army as iron tigers that could not be toppled and bitten into. He nonsensically said that the enemy's "resistance is extremely resolute," and that our army "would have to pay

the highest price in casualties and still end up with the battle unsolved." He refused to carry out Chairman Mao's concept of operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign. He dared not resolutely and quickly attack and capture Changchun, or attack Chinchou. With a superior force one million strong, he hesitatingly hovered between Changchun and Shenyang and passively avoided war thus hindering military operations. In the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, he first used pretexts to put back the time-table for marching to the south of the Great Wall. Following this, he again exposed our army's strategic intentions to scare away the enemy. After coming to the south of the Great Wall, without waiting for the completion of dispositions for the campaign, he arbitrarily sent troops to attack Nank'ou in a vain attempt to drive the enemies in Peiping and Tientsin to the sea to escape southward. This string of historical facts fully show that Lin Piao was against fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance.

The question of whether or not to fight a decisive battle of strategic significance was an important military problem, and was at the same time a major political problem bearing on the success or failure of the revolution. The salient feature of the Chinese democratic revolution was armed revolution against armed counter-revolution. The main form of struggle was war. Without the victory of the revolutionary war, no revolutionary task could be accomplished. At that time, without winning victory in the decisive battle of strategic significance, the political task of toppling Chiang Kai-shek and founding a new China could not be accomplished. Therefore, Lin Piao dared not fight a decisive battle because he dared not overthrow the Kuomintang reactionary rule and dared not win nationwide victory. This conformed to the need of the US-Chiang reactionary group by abandoning the revolution half-way.

To carry the revolution through to the end or abandon it half-way--this was a struggle between Marxism and revisionism.

When summing up the experience of the Paris Commune, Marx, the teacher of revolution, clearly pointed out that "the working class cannot simply lay hold of the existing state apparatus" but should smash and destroy it. Whether the old state apparatus is smashed or preserved--this is where the revolution led by the proletariat is essentially different from the revolutions of all exploiting classes in the past and is a fundamental difference between Marxism and revisionism. The fundamental problem of the proletarian revolution is to use violence to smash the bourgeois state apparatus and establish a state based on the dictatorship of the proletariat. The most important hallmark of the revisionists from Bernstein to Khrushchev who rebelled against Marxism was that they propagated the parliamentary road and opposed violent revolution, the shattering of the old state apparatus and dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao have adhered to and developed the Marxist revolutionary principle of smashing the old state apparatus and establishing the dictatorship of the proletariat and clearly pointed out, "If the revolution is to be carried through to the end, we must use the revolutionary

method to wipe out all the forces of reaction resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely; we must unswervingly persist in overthrowing imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism; and we must overthrow the reactionary rule of the Kuomintang on a countrywide scale and set up a republic that is a people's democratic dictatorship under the leadership of the proletariat and with the worker-peasant alliance as its main body."

However, renegade Lin Piao was opposed to thoroughly wiping out the enemy and carrying the revolution through to the end. He openly and unashamedly declared that so long as we fought till Chiang Kai-shek was "unable to fight again," there would be "lasting peace." He objected to the establishment of its own government by the proletariat and openly struggled for power for the big landlords and big bourgeoisie. He energetically called for "national reconstruction in cooperation" with the Kuomintang reactionaries and advocated that Chiang Kai-shek should "share" in the "future coalition government." What is this if it is not flagrant opposition to the smashing of the Kuomintang reactionary state apparatus? What is this if not shameless betrayal of Marxism? Lin Piao's set of fallacies by Lin Piao is in essence what Chairman Mao has criticized: "To enshrine and worship the remnants of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism so that these treasures shall not become extinct on earth."

The struggle to smash or preserve the Kuomintang reactionary state apparatus found a concentrated expression in the different attitudes adopted toward the Kuomintang army. This is because "viewed from the Marxist concept of the state, the army is the main part of state power." Chiang Kai-shek is a most sinister and crafty fellow who started his career by relying on usurping and seizing power in the army. He mainly relied on the army to uphold his reactionary rule, and he also relied on the army to launch the counter-revolutionary civil war. Chairman Mao at that time clearly pointed out, "The Kuomintang's source of life is its army." Therefore, in order to shatter the Kuomintang reactionary state apparatus, it was imperative to resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely wipe out the Kuomintang army. "This is the key to the solution of all problems."

The only correct method of operation to wipe out the reactionary troops was to concentrate a superior force in fighting a battle of annihilation. "In every battle, concentrate an absolutely superior force (two, three, four and sometimes even five times the enemy's strength), encircle the enemy forces completely, strive to wipe them out thoroughly and do not let any escape from the net." Only by so doing could we continuously deplete the enemy's manpower and material resources until he was at last completely wiped out. Only by so doing could we thoroughly smash the cornerstone of the Kuomintang reactionary state apparatus and realize the political aim of the revolution.

Chairman Mao criticized such reactionary Confucian teachings as that we had to preserve the reactionary forces, otherwise it would be "out of keeping with China's traditions," etc. He sharply pointed out that "no one who guilefully says that pity should be shown these scoundrels and

says that anything else would be out of keeping with China's traditions, fall short of greatness, etc., is the true friend of the Chinese people." However, Lin Piao, this loyal disciple of Confucius, called for the showing of "benevolence and love" to these snake-like scoundrels objected to fighting battles of annihilation, firmly stood for fighting battles to rout the enemy, and advocated keeping "a way to survive" for the enemy. Routing was in essence for preservation, for preserving the reactionary troops for Chiang Kai-shek and prolonging the life of the dynasty of the Chiang family.

When criticizing the renegade Kautsky, Lenin pointed out that Kautsky did not permit the working class to smash and destroy the bourgeois state apparatus and replace it with the new proletarian state apparatus because he had "defected from Marxism and capitulated to the bourgeoisie." By opposing the smashing of the Kuomintang reactionary state apparatus and the establishment of a new China led by the proletariat the renegade Lin Piao had likewise defected from Marxism and capitulated to the US-Chiang reactionary group. Following the footsteps of revisionists like Kautsky, Lin Piao really played exactly like him every step of the way!

To carry the revolution through to the end or to abandon the revolution half-way--this was a struggle between those who adhered to and those who opposed the line of the Party's 7th National Congress.

As early as April 1945, when Chairman Mao presided over the 7th National Congress of the Party, he had foreseen the possibility of the Kuomintang reactionaries launching a counter-revolutionary civil war with the support of US imperialism after the defeat of the Japanese aggressors, and he formulated a comprehensive and correct political line for triumphing over the US-Chiang reactionary group. This was: "Boldly arouse the masses and strengthen the people's forces so that under the leadership of our Party, they can defeat the aggressors and build new China." The essence of this line was to solve the question of political power on a nationwide scale.

The question of political power is a fundamental problem of the revolution. After the victory of the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression, our Party led the people of the whole country to unfold a serious political and military struggle against the Kuomintang reactionaries around the question of a state of what nature should be built. In such brilliant works as "The Situation and Our Policy After the Victory in the War of Resistance against Japan," "On the Chungking Negotiations," etc., Chairman Mao further expounded the line of the Party's 7th National Congress and called on the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country to struggle for the realization of the line of the Party's 7th National Congress and the building of a new China.

The whole period of the Third Revolutionary Civil War was permeated from beginning to end with the struggle between those for and against the line of the Party's 7th National Congress. Up to the autumn of 1948, when the victory of the Chinese revolution was in sight, the struggle between

these two lines found concentrated expression in the question of whether to carry the revolution through to the end or to abandon the revolution half-way. To carry the revolution through to the end meant adhering to the line of the Party's 7th National Congress, and to abandon the revolution half-way meant opposing the line of the Party's 7th National Congress. In the Liaohsi-Shenyang and Peiping-Tientsin Campaigns, the struggle between Chairman Mao's proletarian military line and Lin Piao's bourgeois military line was in essence exactly a question of this nature.

Lin Piao's bourgeois military line was completely in keeping with the need of Chiang Kai-shek as a representative of the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie. At that time, for the sake of preserving the remnant forces of the Kuomintang government, gaining a breathing spell, and overhauling the army for staging a comeback, the US-Chiang reactionary group once again used a political plot to launch a "peace offensive." A handful of so-called "liberals" and "democratic individuals" also mounted the stage one after another amidst a great fanfare. Putting on a compassionate and pitiable look of "fair-minded people," they "made an appeal for peace," advocated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and called on the Chinese people to practice "benevolence" and act "wisely" toward and "absolutely refrain from applying military pressure" on the Kuomintang reactionaries. They advocated that the Kuomintang should be given a chance for "rehabilitation." The Right opportunists represented by the renegade Liu Shao-ch'i within the Party also echoed their appeal and clamored the revolution was developing at too fast a pace, in a vain attempt to make the revolution grind to a halt. At this crucial moment, Lin Piao jumped forth and again and again resisted Chairman Mao's directives, ran counter to the orders of the Party Central Committee, sabotaged arrangements for fighting a decisive war of strategic significance, hindered military operations and let the enemies escape. He dared not fight an unprecedented major battle of annihilation and dared not score a nationwide victory. If such an erroneous line of Lin Piao could have its way, the revolution would be abandoned half-way. 'It will mean going against the will of the people, bowing to the will of the foreign aggressors and Chinese reactionaries and giving the Kuomintang a chance to heal its wounds, so that one day it may pounce suddenly to strangle the revolution and again plunge the whole country into darkness."

"Although the opportunists seeking to stem the currents are found almost everywhere, the currents are always irresistible." The Chiang family dynasty was finished and the new China was born. History has indisputably declared the great victory of the line of the Party's 7th National Congress personally formulated by Chairman Mao and the thorough bankruptcy of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

"With power and to spare we must pursue the tottering foe and not ape Hsiang Yü the conqueror seeking idle fame." In the course of carrying out in depth the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and making penetrating criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line today, to seriously study such a brilliant work as "Carry the Revolution

Through To the End" by Chairman Mao is of great significance in further understanding Chairman Mao's military thought, carrying out Chairman Mao's military line and further criticizing the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

* * *

URBAN SECONDARY EDUCATION

Urban Middle School Education Should Be Further Reformed

- a suggestion by old workers Comrades Li Shao-k'uei and Sung Hsien-yu of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 9, 1974)

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Editor's Note:

A letter from two old workers, Comrades Li Shao-k'uei and Sung Hsien-yu of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company, has brought up a very important question: How should middle school education be further reformed before it can meet the needs of the three great revolutionary movements. Just as the letter says, "Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, great achievements have been scored in the revolution in education in middle schools. But a thorough reform is still a colossal project." The students brought up by middle schools today have not only a certain cultural level but also a relatively high consciousness. They have played a positive role after coming to the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements. However, they have not learned in school some essential knowledge, nor have they grasped some productive labor skills which they should have acquired as soon as possible. Consequently, they cannot completely adapt themselves to the needs of the three great revolutionary movements. This is one deficiency. To make up this "deficiency," many areas have started correspondence education for those educated youths who have set foot in society. This is a good thing and should be persevered in. The worker-peasant masses have therefore brought up a question: Why are there so many "deficiencies" that have to be solved by correspondence education and why can't the students be made to learn in school such skills?

To further reform middle school education so as to make it able to meet the needs of the three great revolutionary movements is really a "colossal project" and a social revolution. It requires everyone to assiduously study what have been taught by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao on revolution in education, calls for the extensive mobilization of the masses to continuously criticize in depth revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and conduct all kinds of experiments, and requires the educational and administrative departments to seriously sum up experiences, so that new steps could be taken in the revolution in middle school education.

We welcome contributions and letters from the comrades on the educational front and the broad masses of readers to discuss their experience and insights and to put forward their demands and suggestions so that this question can be discussed together.

*

Spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the revolution in education is developing in depth. How to further reform middle school education--especially urban middle school education--is an important question in the current revolution in education. Let us discuss below our views on this question for the reference and study of comrades.

Our schools must be turned into the tools of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and the students brought up should be workers with socialist-consciousness and culture. This calls for training from childhood and taking the workers and peasants as teachers. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolution in education has scored great achievements in the middle school. But to make a thorough reform is still a big project. At present, the students brought up by many urban middle schools are unable to do anything when an electric motor or a machine breaks down after they have come to the countryside. In a word, they do not know how to handle technical work. The educated youths also feel that if in the ten years spent in school they can acquire some special technical skills, they would be able to play a better role in the vast world of the countryside. At present, many student guardians hope that their sons and daughters can acquire some special technical skills and make a greater contribution to agriculture. The iron and steel workers also say, "There will be more and more agricultural machines hereafter and technical work will also gradually increase. If our children can learn some special technical skills, then on the agricultural front they can pick up the hammer to repair a machine and till land after they have laid down the hammer. How nice it would be if they can take up both industrial and agricultural work and are efficient in both brainy and brawny activities." At present, some guardians at Anshan have bought their own children technical books and tools so that they can in their spare time learn from their fathers or elder brothers the techniques required of a carpenter, truck driver, etc., and be ready to contribute their strength when coming to the countryside. We hold that this is the guardians' penetrating criticism of the "old set" of educational system.

Ideological education for students must start from childhood, and special technical skills for productive labor must also be fostered from youth. We have come to understand through personal practice that the time between the age of 15 and 20 is the best for the study of technique, for receptivity is quick and memory strong. With no family burden, it can be called the "golden period." In the period of middle and primary school education, the students who study politics and culture can also take up some specialized technical lessons. After graduation, they can reach the first or second grade technical level, and when they go to the countryside, they surely will be able to make a greater contribution than the

educated youths now sent to the countryside. If their transfer to the factory is called for, they would be able to play a proper role when employed in the right kind of work. Should they be required to take up another line of work, what could be applied in line also could be applied in another, and the time needed for them to learn and become proficient would also be greatly shorter. If they are required to go to college, the study results would also be much better.

We must carry out to the letter and in full Chairman Mao's directives on revolution in education and make bold practice. In the cities where industries are relatively concentrated, we can start right now with the 7th grade upward and reform the original fundamental lessons with specialized technical lessons added. Half of the time should be devoted to learning through labor practice and half of the time to classroom study, thus integrating education with productive labor. After four years, it is entirely possible to bring up educated youths with a certain professional technical level for aiding agriculture. We have discussed things with many people and are of the opinion that this will enrich and develop the experience of Chuchou municipality in the establishment of links between factories and communes and the collective settlement of educated youths in farms and forest and tea plantations at the commune and brigade levels. Its advantages are: (1) it helps changing thoroughly the phenomenon of dominated by bourgeois intellectuals in schoool; (2) it helps storing up technical forces in the countryside in reserve, which is a good form of preparedness against war; (3) it helps accelerating the building of the new socialist countryside and the development of agricultural "transformation in four respects"; (4) it helps the educated youths strike root in the countryside; (5) it helps bringing up a powerful reserve technical force for our socialist construction; (6) it helps narrowing down the "three big gaps." In this way, the poor and lower-middle peasants, the educated youths and the students' guardians would all feel satisfied. This conforms not only to the long-term interests of national construction but also to the fundamental interests of the broad masses of the people.

At present, this approach is provided with the necessary conditions and can be carried out. Especially after several years of practice, the students' guardians, the countryside, the factories and the students have all felt that it is a good thing to have special technical knowhow. This is a most favorable condition. With the masses showing willingness and giving support, things can be done easily.

After four years of training beginning with the 7th grade, students in school can be fostered as educated youths with a certain professional technical level. This is a new thing. We suggest that experimental points be first set up to acquire experience for gradual popularization. It is different from a college of science and engineering and also from a technical school in that it adheres to the principle of operating school through industry and thrift according to local conditions in the existing middle school. The original lessons must be reformed and pruned a little, and professional technical studies should be taken up with the class-grade as

unit. We may select a factory linked up with a rural people's commune and a middle school catering to a relatively large number of children from this factory to practice the operation of a school by a factory. This leads to the three-in-one combination of the factory, the school and the commune into one line. The said factory is the backbone of the experimental school and the base for the study of technique. Old workers (or retired old workers) and technicians are engaged as political instructors, technical instructors, advisers and part-time teachers. With the help of the factory, a school-run factory can be set up to combine the teaching of lessons with practice and production, thus "combining education with material production." The commune hooked up with the factory is also a unit for the students of the experimental school to conduct practice. For the sake of groping for and accumulate experience, there should be set up in the experimental school an experimental study group participated by workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, cadres, teachers and students.

We have discussed this idea with some workers, cadres and technicians, and they have all endorsed it as a good idea.

(Manuscript provided by the "Educational Revolution Correspondence" Magazine)

* * *

SINKIANG

PLA Production Corps Builds Industry in Sinkiang

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Dec. 16, 1974)

a chemical fertilizer plant with an annual capacity of tens of thousands of tons went into operation recently in sinkiang, northwest china.

the plant was built by workers of various nationalities belonging to the production and construction corps under the sinkiang military command of the chinese people's liberation army. with some state aid, they constructed the project mainly by self-reliance. the plant is important for developing agricultural and livestock production in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region.

following chairman mao's instructions, the production and construction corps has built industries in the service of the people of various nationalities in the struggle to build and defend this frontier region over the past twenty years and more. this has contributed to the changes in the industrial picture in sinkiang.

the corps runs some 500 big, medium-sized and small factories and mines, covering such heavy industries as iron and steel, power generation, machine-building, coal and metal mining, chemicals and building materials as well as a number of light industries producing cotton and woollen textiles, sugar, paper, leather, ceramic, cigarettes, processed food and animal products. the 1973 industrial output of the corps was valued at 15.5 times the 1954 figure.

sinkiang abounds in industrial resources. yet it had scarcely any modern industry before liberation. in those days simple tools and articles for daily use were hand-made or supplied from other parts of china. a small farm implement cost over 50 kilogrammes of wheat.

the chinese communist party and the people's government have paid great attention to sinkiang's socialist construction. the chinese people's liberation army units in sinkiang started in 1950 to build industries while reclaiming and changing the desert. by self-reliance, hard work and thrift, they made adobe, felled logs, built roads and put up factory premises. an iron and steel works, a cotton textile mill, a power plant, a motor-car repair factory, a cement plant and a flour mill soon appeared.

the great proletarian cultural revolution has given fresh impetus to the corps' industrial construction. today industrial enterprises built by members of the corps are to be found in towns and river valleys, on grassland, and even in remote mountains.

the shihhetzu reclamation area, located in the southern fringe of the dzungaria basin, is one of the corps' important bases of industrial and agricultural production. it used to be a stretch of desert with few settlers. in 1950, the corps started to reclaim the desert, plant forest belts and build a dozen modern reclamation farms. a new city has appeared, and some 40 factories have come into being. every day hundreds of trucks carry industrial products from here to other parts of sinkiang.

the "august first" woollen textile mill, set up by the corps in 1958, has overfulfilled state quotas and increased its output every year since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. this year, workers of the mill have produced, for the first time in sinkiang's textile industry, woollen polyester and other mixed fabrics which are welcomed by the local people.

in line with the party's policy on nationalities, industrial enterprises of the corps make a point of assisting local agricultural and livestock production and producing goods to suit the special needs of the minority peoples. in the past twenty years, the greater half of the farm implements produced by the corps were supplied to the local people. farm implement plants give first priority to the repair of machinery and tools sent in by people's communes. during busy farming or stock-breeding seasons, special teams tour the communes to do repair jobs.

articles produced by the corps specially for the minority peoples last year showed a big rise in both quality and quantity. among these were woollen scarves, pleated skirts, cotton blankets, riding boots, fur caps, woollen fabrics, corduroy, cotton prints, tobacco and lump sugar. the output of woollen fabrics and cotton prints rose by 47 and 25 percent respectively over 1965, the year before the cultural revolution.

Ismayil Aymat on Growth of Cadres from Minority Nationalities in Sinkiang

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Dec. 17, 1974)

"the great numbers of cadres of minority nationalities in sinkiang have further heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they will surely play a still greater role in the struggle to build and defend our frontier region," said ismayil aymat (uighur nationality), secretary of the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional committee of the communist party of china, in a recent interview with hsinhua.

thirty-nine-year-old ismayil aymat is one of the many uighur cadres in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region who have been educated by the party since liberation. he was born in a poor peasant family at the foot of the kunlun mountains in south sinkiang, and joined the revolution in the struggle for the reduction of land rent and against the local despots. he continuously raised his class consciousness by tempering himself in the agrarian reform, the socialist transformation of the ownership of the means of production and the movement to form people's communes. in 1960, the young uighur cadre was sent to the party school of the c.p.c. central committee for advanced studies, and later served as deputy secretary of a county party committee, county magistrate and deputy director of the sinkiang region's department for political work in the cultural and educational fields. ismayil aymat made positive contributions to the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. in 1973, he was elected member of the party central committee at the party's tenth national congress.

reviewing the growth of the cadres of minority nationalities in sinkiang, ismayil aymat attributed it first to the great victory of the party's policy of national regional autonomy. he said, "with the founding of the people's republic of china, the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the practice of national regional autonomy, the people of minority nationalities became their own masters. all the fraternal nationalities of china enjoy political equality. this has provided the prerequisite for training vast numbers of cadres of minority nationalities. tempered in the democratic reform, the socialist revolution and construction and the struggle against soviet revisionist social-imperialism, a great number of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen and revolutionary intellectuals have been promoted to leading posts in government organs at various levels to take charge of the affairs of their own nationalities.

"all minority nationalities in sinkiang, including those with a small population, have their own cadres leading them forward along the socialist road. most of the cadres come from poor peasant or herdsman families. many were themselves hired labourers bitterly oppressed and exploited by the landlords and herdowners in the old society, and some still bear scars left by the class enemies. they cherish an ardent love for the party and chairman mao. educated by the party, they conscientiously study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, and go into the thick of the three great revolutionary movements. they have greatly raised their consciousness of the two-line struggle and their capabilities and play a key role in socialist revolution and construction.

"compared with the days before the cultural revolution, more cadres of minority nationalities are heading the party and government organs at the autonomous regional level or departments immediately below it. in a third of the counties, either the party committee or the revolutionary committee or both are headed by minority cadres. in the communes, the first and second leading posts in party committees and revolutionary committees are mostly held by minority cadres. in the kezlesu khalkhas autonomous chou, the chairmen of the revolutionary committees at the chou, county and commune levels are all cadres from minority nationalities. at the party's tenth national congress, four cadres of minority nationalities from sinkiang were elected members or alternate members of the party central committee. among them, saifudin (uighur) is an alternate member of the political bureau of the party central committee."

ismayil aymat emphatically pointed out: "the contingents of cadres of minority nationalities in sinkiang have expanded in the great storms of class struggle. there were only 3,000 of them in the early post-liberation days. after the democratic reform, the number rose to 40,000 when the sinkiang uighur autonomous region was founded in 1955. in 1965, it reached 106,000, 35 times the early post-liberation figure. the number had grown further in the cultural revolution. the number of state cadres from minority nationalities is now 24 per cent greater than that of 1965, and many of them are women, young people and those with specialized training.

"an outstanding example is ruzi turdi, alternate member of the party central committee, secretary of the turfan county party committee and chairman of the county revolutionary committee. he began to toil with his father for a landlord at the age of nine. he has always followed chairman mao closely in making revolution. in the agrarian reform, he took an active part in the struggle against the landlords and for the distribution of land to the tillers. in the agricultural cooperation movement, he organized

one of the first mutual-aid teams and later the first agricultural producers' cooperative in the county. he joined the masses in a resolute struggle against the bourgeois headquarters with liu shao-chi and lin piao as their chieftains in the great proletarian cultural revolution and vigorously unfolded the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. for the past 20 years and more, ruzi turdi has shared weal and woe with the masses and led them in a tenacious struggle against droughts and sandstorms. together they dug canals, sank wells, and led in melted snow from the tienshan mountains to irrigate the fields and planted windbreaks to transform large tracts of land ruined by shifting sand. the once sun-scorched county of turfan has been transformed into a new socialist countryside with fertile soil and exuberant crops. the poor and lower-middle peasants of different nationalities in the county praise ruzi turdi as a good cadre nurtured by chairman mao and as a fine leader in their socialist advances."

ismayil aymat said: "practice proves that each major political movement steels and brings forward a great number of cadres. twenty-two-year-old kazakh girl molipo who comes from a poor herdsman's family is one of the younger generation that has grown up during the cultural revolution. after finishing middle school, she returned to her native county of nilko to take up livestock breeding in response to chairman mao's great call, "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants." she modestly accepted the re-education by the poor and lower-middle herdsmen, diligently read works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, conscientiously remoulded her world outlook and thus made fast progress on the road to integrating herself with the workers and peasants. she was soon admitted into the communist party. last year, she was elected deputy secretary of the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional committee of the chinese communist youth league. in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, molipo has been working with still higher enthusiasm and militancy. she often travelled dozens of miles a day to send study materials on the criticism of lin piao and confucius to the homes of herdsmen and joined them in denouncing lin piao for his criminal attempt to restore capitalism by toeing the line of confucius who tried in vain to restore slavery. pleased to see the political maturing of molipo, the local poor and lower-middle herdsmen said: "now that we kazakhs have such good successors to the revolution as molipo, the grasslands will remain in the firm grasp of us poor and lower-middle herdsmen."

speaking of himself, ismayil aymat said: "it is the party's education that has turned a son of a poor minority nationality family like myself into a cadre managing party and state affairs."

he reviewed the great effort made by the party and state to help train cadres of minority nationalities in sinkiang. he said that party organizations at all levels often sponsor study or reading classes to help cadres raise their consciousness of class struggle and the two-line struggle. many have been sent to colleges or technical schools in sinkiang. works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao have been published in the languages of minority peoples in large numbers of copies. party organizations also assign cadres of minority nationalities to carry out investigation and study in factories and communes or to gain experience at selected grassroots units so that they can temper themselves and develop their abilities in the three great revolutionary movements. every year quite a number of cadres or other people of minority nationalities are sent to study or reading classes sponsored by the party central committee, to the central institute for nationalities in peking, or to universities and colleges in other parts of china.

cadres of han nationality and those of minority nationalities learn from and help each other and fight shoulder to shoulder to achieve common progress. thus they have forged a profound revolutionary friendship.

kao li-yang, a farm labourer in the old society and now secretary of the communist party committee of a commune in chaosu county, the ili kazakh autonomous chou, has been working there ever since 1952. he has always paid great attention to the training of minority cadres, regarding this as his glorious duty. alimkhan, a young kazakh of poor peasant origin, used to be in charge of work among youths in the commune. kao li-yang often got together with him to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and enthusiastically passed on his work experience to the young man so that he would mature rapidly in the course of work. in 1965, alimkhan was elected deputy secretary of the commune party committee at the age of 23. tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, he became deputy secretary of the county party committee in 1971. kao li-yang rejoiced at the progress of his comrade-in-arms and learned earnestly from his vigorous revolutionary spirit. over the past 20 years and more, twelve of those minority cadres who received help from kao li-yang while working with him have assumed leading posts in communes, farms or counties.

ismayil aymat indignantly refuted the shameless slander dished up by the soviet revisionist renegade clique that the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is a "purge" of cadres of minority nationalities. this, he pointed out, is a vain attempt to sow discord between the minority nationalities and the han nationality and undermine the close unity of the

various nationalities in china. he said that history shows that the imperialists invariably have recourse to the doctrines of confucius and mencius in order to foster the reactionary forces and benumb the people in china in a criminal scheme to turn the country into their colony. this was true with tsarist russia in its aggression against china and is truer still with the soviet revisionist new tsars who aspire to world hegemony. this is why the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, which is directed at these two targets, stings the soviet revisionist renegade clique to the quick.

in conclusion, ismayil aymat said with confidence: "an excellent situation prevails in revolution and production in sinkiang, and the revolutionary unity among the people of all nationalities in the region is becoming ever more consolidated and strengthened under the leadership of chairman mao and the party central committee. the people of all nationalities in sinkiang are determined, under the wise leadership of chairman mao, and the party central committee, to wage a united struggle, strive to develop socialist revolution and construction, heighten their revolutionary vigilance a hundred fold and constantly enhance their preparedness against war in order to achieve still greater victories in grasping revolution and promoting production and other work and preparedness against war."

CONSUMER GOODS FOR MINORITY NATIONALITIES

China Increases Output of Special Commodities for Minority Nationalities

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

additional appropriations have been made by the central government this year to expand the production of the special consumer goods in demand by the minority nationalities who live in the border areas.

respecting the customs and traditions of the minority nationalities, the communist party and the people's government pay attention to the production and supply of the varied items of clothing, articles in daily use and tools used in production which are customary or popular in these areas.

this year, another 120 undertakings have been set up or expanded for producing such goods, mostly in nine cities in northeast, northwest and southwest

china. among these cities are urumchi in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, huhehot in the inner mongolian autonomous region, yenchi in kirin province and kunming in yunnan province.

the nine cities report rapid industrial growth this year. yenchi city is producing 62 per cent of the special items in demand in the yenpien korean autonomous chou. it also has a surplus of aluminium pots, silks and rubber shoes which it supplies other areas. it has recently put into mass production a kind of silk which previously had to be brought in from chekiang in east china.

for the first time the inner mongolian autonomous region is producing the kinds of shotguns and knives popular there. helped by workers from shanghai, a woollen mill in sinkiang is now turning out napped scarves that are popular among uighur women. other provinces have been producing most of the special commodities used in yunnan province. over the past two years specialized factories in kunming city have increased from five before the great proletarian cultural revolution to more than twenty. they are now producing 240 varieties of consumer goods, as against less than 50 two years ago. basically, they satisfy the total demand for the silk thread for embroidery, scarves and shawls needed in yunnan.

apart from the border area cities, shanghai, tientsin, hangchow and several other coastal cities are traditional producers of special commodities for the national minority areas. hats from tientsin, lace from shanghai, crepe handkerchiefs from chekiang, saddles from hopei and beads from shantung enjoy a good reputation in these border areas. more and better products of this kind have been turned out in these places since the beginning of this year.

to produce the kind of silk indispensable for making the blouses that kazakh and uighur women wear in all seasons, a silk mill in wuhsien county, kiangsu province, sent groups of workers and cadres to make on-the-spot investigations.

workers of the shanghai lace manufacturing factory have increased its varieties of lace from just a few to 14.

to ensure regular supply of the special commodities, the state has arranged rational distribution facilities, taking the particular features of the minority nationality areas into account. there are special shops or counters in areas where minority nationalities live in compact communities. for areas where travel is difficult there are mobile trading centres from

which, for the convenience of the customers, goods are sent on horseback, or are carried by shoulder-poles, to people living in remote mountain hamlets or in felt tents on the grasslands.

HOSPITALS

Mountain Hospital Provides Good Service

(NCNA-English Changsha, Dec. 16, 1974)

doctors and nurses of a mountain hospital have been commended by the local poor and lower-middle peasants for giving them wholehearted service.

the hospital is located in a mountainous area in the northern part of hunan province, central china. it has an 18-member staff and some 20 beds.

a heavy snow last spring cut the number of the hospital's outpatients from over a hundred to about a dozen a day. carrying medicines by shoulder-poles, nine doctors of the hospital toured nearby people's communes to visit patients hemmed in by the snow. they gave timely treatment to the sick, including some serious cases.

when people were busy transplanting early rice seedlings last year, a production brigade rang up to say that it was sending in a peasant woman for emergency treatment. to save their trouble, two doctors left immediately with a stretcher and brought the patient uphill. they cured her through prompt and careful treatment.

doctor chu tao-chun, a communist party member, put a patient in his own bed when all hospital beds were occupied and slept on a bamboo couch himself. this has also been done by other members of the hospital staff whenever necessary to accommodate peasants who needed hospitalization.

instead of waiting for patients to come, doctors make the rounds of the villages and join rural barefoot doctors in treating patients at their homes. since the hospital was set up in 1970, they have made over 4,000 home calls, including 500 night calls.

to give better service to the masses, the hospital staff try hard to improve their professional skills. the hospital, which started with no departments

for treating eye troubles and bone injuries, now has people working in these fields.

the hospital's party branch devotes much attention to education among its staff on the ideological and political line and helps them foster the concept of serving the people. when the hospital was first established, the comrades in charge arranged visits to nearby production teams where the poor and lower-middle peasants acquainted the staff with the history of class struggle in the locality and told them how they had received no medical care and suffered from illnesses in the old society. together they criticized the revisionist line in medical and health work which laid stress on the cities to the neglect of the countryside. the hospital staff also learnt from the heroic deeds of the poor and lower-middle peasants in the movement to follow tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. all this helped them to learn from the fine qualities of the poor and lower-middle peasants and effect a profound change in their thoughts and feelings, heightening their political consciousness in serving the masses.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Peking Reception in Honor of Albanian National Youth Swimming Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission gave a reception here this evening in honour of the visiting albanian national youth swimming team led by dervish lisi.

among the guests at the reception were jovan andoni, charge d'affaires ad interim of the albanian embassy here, and his wife and other embassy officials.

present were li ching-chuan, a leading member of the host commission, and leading members of departments concerned kung ke-fei and wei ming, as well as chinese swimming coaches and swimmers.

li ching-chuan and dervish lisi spoke at the reception which was alive with a warm atmosphere of friendship. they wished the constant growth of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the people and sportsmen of china and albania.

the albanian comrades-in-arms arrived in peking yesterday. they will shortly leave here to tour shenyang and other places in china.

Albanian Film Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

yu hui-yung, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, met and feted here today an albanian film delegation led by vangjush zallemi, manager of the albanian state film enterprise.

the meeting and the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

present on the occasions was jovan andoni, charge d'affaires ad interim of the albanian embassy here.

also present on the occasions were hao liang and liu ching-tang, members of the cultural group under the state council, and hsiao teh, deputy director of the information department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

the delegation arrived in peking on december 8. while in peking, the albanian comrades visited the china-albania friendship people's commune, the central newsreels and documentary film studio, the peking film laboratory and toured places of historical interest. the delegation will shortly leave for other parts of china on its tour before going home.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Fourth Japanese Seamen Friendship Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this afternoon with all members of the fourth friendship visiting group of japanese seamen led by kenichi takeuchi with yoshiichi shibayama as its deputy leader.

chang yu, a leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau, was present on the occasion.

Yu Hui-yung Meets Japanese Film Producer

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

yu hui-yung, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here today with nagamasa kawakita, president of the towa film company of japan, and his wife kasiko kawakita.

sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association, was present on the occasion.

Chinese Freighter "Fengching" Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 17, 1974)

the 10,000 ton-class chinese ocean-going freighter "fengching" left fukuyama, japan, for home today.

the freighter had finished the task of loading and unloading during her goodwill visit to japan.

after arriving in port yokohama on november 21, she made a voyage to nagoya, kobe and fukuyama. wherever she went, the freighter was warmly welcomed by japanese friends from all walks of life and patriotic chinese nationals.

over 850 people, from an 83-years-old leading member in the japan-china friendship movement to six-years-old children, had visited the ship. they also included workers, peasants, students, women and people of other circles.

a six-years-old child gave the chinese crewmen a beautiful paper-made tiny boat as a souvenir.

CHINA AND UN

Lon Nol Puppet Clique Denounced in UN

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 16, 1974)

the lon nol puppet clique cannot represent the cambodian people and its usurpation of cambodia's seat in the united nations was utterly illegal, noted the representatives of syria, senegal, albania and china at the u.n. general assembly today. they urged that the socalled credentials of the clique be rejected.

when the general assembly discussed the report on the credentials of representatives to the current session, the syrian representative proposed an amendment to the report of the credentials committee, requesting that the credentials of the representatives of the socalled "khmer republic" be rejected. he pointed out that the puppet regime imposed on cambodia by foreign interventionists was opposed by the cambodian people. the legal government led by prince norodom sihanouk had been carrying on the struggle, he added. the lon nol clique, he stressed, could not represent the cambodian people in the united nations.

the albanian representative declared his full support for the amendment. he said that the royal government of national union of cambodia led by prince sihanouk enjoyed powerful support from many countries. only that government had all the necessary attributes to represent cambodia in the united nations, he added.

u.s. imperialists, he said, had persistently impeded the restoration of the legitimate rights of the royal government. it was trying to prolong the life of its puppets in phnom penh. the soviet social-imperialists, he noted, also maintained relations with the lon nol clique. the just struggle of the cambodian people had, however, won the multilateral support of the peoples of the world, he stated.

the usurpation of the seat of the royal government in the united nations constituted a flagrant violation of the charter, the "representative" of the lon nol clique should be expelled from the united nations, he added.

representatives of senegal and china also expressed their supports for the syrian amendment.

chinese representative huang hua stated in his speech that "the royal government of national union of cambodia under the leadership of head of state prince norodom sihanouk and with prince penn nouth as the prime minister and mr. khieu samphan as the deputy prime minister, is the sole lawful government of cambodia and the authentic representative of the cambodian nation and people. it has obtained firm support from the broad masses of the cambodian people at home and extensive international recognition. whether at home or abroad, the royal government of national union of cambodia enjoys high prestige. the traitorous lon nol clique is the scum of the cambodian nation, a puppet fostered solely by the united states and imposed on the cambodian people. under the telling blows of the cambodian people's armed forces of national liberation, the lon nol clique can only entrench itself in phnom penh and a few isolated strongholds, eking out a precarious existence through total reliance on massive u.s. military and economic aid. evidently, it is utterly illegal for this puppet clique to usurp cambodia's seat in the united nations, and the credentials issued by this clique are null and void."

huang hua said, "the essence of the cambodian question lies in a superpower's wanton subversion and aggression against a third world country which pursued a policy of non-alignment and its illegal deprivation of the rights of the lawful government of this country in the united nations. the current session of the general

assembly should have upheld justice and adopted the draft resolution submitted by algeria and thirtysix other countries, restoring to the royal government of national union of cambodia its lawful rights in the united nations and immediately expelling the lon nol clique from the united nations and all the organizations related to it. however, the obstruction and sabotage by a superpower have prevented this just draft resolution from being voted upon. instead, a draft resolution master-minded by the united states was adopted by the general assembly by a slim margin of two votes, thus obstructing the restoration of the cambodian people's lawful rights in the united nations and permitting the traitorous lon nol clique to hang on in the united nations. it is designed to interfere in the internal affairs of cambodia through the instrumentality of the united nations and to force the royal government of national union of cambodia to enter into the so-called negotiations with the imperialist puppet, thereby legalizing the u.s. aggression and intervention against cambodia. this runs diametrically counter to the will of the cambodian people and the principles of the u.n. charter. the cambodian head of state, prince norodom sihanouk, issued a statement on november 28, strongly condemning and solemnly rejecting the so-called resolution manufactured and forced through at the general assembly by the united states single-handed. he categorically refused to enter into the so-called negotiations with the lon nol clique and solemnly declared that the cambodian people would persevere in protracted armed struggle and would never accept a "pax americana". the aforesaid just position of the royal government of national union of cambodia and the determination of the cambodian people to carry on the fight have won the firm support of the numerous third world countries. this has declared the bankruptcy of the resolution concocted single-handed by the united states. the lawful rights of the royal government of national union of cambodia in the united nations will surely be restored, and the traitorous lon nol puppet clique is bound to be expelled from the united nations."

the syrian amendment was rejected by a vote of 53 in favour to 61 against, with 19 abstentions.

Resolution on Decolonization Adopted at UN General Assembly

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 16, 1974)

the united nations general assembly adopted a resolution today, reaffirming its recognition of the legitimacy of the struggle of the people under colonial and alien domination to exercise their right to self-determination and independence by all the necessary means at their disposal. it urges various states to provide moral and material assistance to all peoples under colonial and alien domination who are struggling for freedom and independence, in particular to the national liberation movements of the territories in africa.

the resolution condemns the colonialist and racist repression of millions of africans in namibia by the south african regime and in zimbabwe by the illegal racist rhodesian minority regime. it urges all states to withhold or continue to withhold assistance of any kind from these two regimes until they renounce their policy of colonial domination and racial discrimination.

it also calls upon the colonial powers to withdraw immediately and unconditionally their military bases and installations from colonial territories and to refrain from establishing new ones.

the resolution was adopted by a vote of 118 in favour, none against with 10 abstentions. china voted for the resolution.

during the debate on the items of decolonization, representatives of many third world countries strongly denounced imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

the tanzanian representative said that the momentum for decolonization must be intensified, the pressure on colonial powers and racist regimes must be continued and the colonial peoples must receive all necessary support in their struggle.

the representative of kuwait said kuwait disagreed with the idea that emancipation could be achieved through peaceful means. the colonialists never offer independence "on a golden platter to the oppressed" and the correct route is armed resistance, he said.

the albanian representative denounced the u.s. imperialists and the soviet social-imperialists for threatening the freedom of the peoples. they hawked "detente" in an effort to weaken the liberation movements and maintain the subjugation of the peoples, he pointed out. more and more countries have stood

up to oppose oppression, blackmail and hegemonism of the two superpowers, he said. they sought to safeguard their rights and natural resources, and did not want to be attached economically to the superpowers, he noted.

the representative of sierra leone stated that the irreversible process of decolonization must not be allowed to slow down as there were still many areas of concern.

pakistani representative said that it was incumbent on member states to give full moral and practical assistance to decolonization.

when talking on the rapid and vigorous development of the revolutionary situation in south africa, chinese representative chuang yen pointed to the counter-revolutionary dual tactics of racists and colonialists. he said, "historical experience shows that the struggle for national liberation is an acute and complex one. it will invariably encounter obstruction and sabotage on the part of imperialism and colonialism. under all circumstances it is imperative for the revolutionary people to use revolutionary dual tactics to deal with the counter-revolutionary dual tactics, use revolutionary arms to combat the counter-revolutionary arms and maintain high revolutionary vigilance to see through and frustrate all the enemies' plots and intrigues. historical experience also shows that colonialism will never step down readily from the stage of history. if you do not hit it, it will not fall."

chuang yen stated, "in the final analysis, armed struggle is the most essential form of struggle to win national liberation, but it does not preclude necessary negotiations under favourable conditions. sometimes, going to negotiations is tit-for-tat- and sometimes, not going to negotiations is also tit-for-tat. even in negotiations one must base himself on fighting. in the course of negotiations, the fundamental interests of the people must be protected. the armed forces of the people must be strengthened, and not weakened."

he said, "it should be pointed out in particular that in order to replace old colonialism and to contend for world hegemony, the two superpowers are resorting to every possible means, including the hard and soft tactics of threats and blandishments to beguile, suppress, infiltrate into and disintegrate the national liberation movements." "over a long period, one superpower has employed all means, including the use of veto in the security council, to support the colonialist rule and racist regimes in southern africa." "the other superpower, flaunting the banner of anti-colonialism, is engaged

in sabotage activities against the national liberation movement. it interferes in the internal affairs of the liberation movement, incites dissension and disrupts unity. it constantly spreads fallacious allegations to benumb the fighting will of the people and facilitiate the pursuance of its hegemonic policies." he stressed the need to maintain high vigilance against superpowers' schemes.

chuang yen stated that "sharing the sufferings of the colonial peoples, the chinese people were subjected to imperialist and colonialist aggression, oppression and plunder over a long period. the chinese people are deeply sympathetic with the colonial peoples still under imperialist and colonialist oppression and enslavement, and we regard it as our internationalist duty to support and assist the liberation struggles of all the oppressed nations and peoples. the chinese government and people will, as always, continue to give firm support to the just struggles of the colonial peoples in africa and other parts of the world for independonce and national liberation."

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Charge d'Affaires A.I. Tran Binh Gives Press Conference on Anniversary of South Vietnam National Liberation Front

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, gave a press conference in the embassy here this morning in celebration of the 14th anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation.

present were leading members of peking press units and journalists.

nguyen tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china, was present.

tran binh gave an account of the course of struggle the south viet nam national front for liberation had undergone since its founding 14 years ago. he said the national front for liberation was founded 14 years ago in the struggle waged by the south vietnamese people against the u.s.-ngo clique's oppression and tyranny.

its founding was a historic event of great significance in the revolutionary cause of the south vietnamese people. under the banner of unity for national salvation of the national front for liberation, the south vietnamese people waged heroic and indomitable struggle and won one victory after another.

the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the r.s.v.n. in 1969 enabled the south vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. and for national salvation to enter a new stage, he added.

under the wise leadership of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government, he pointed out, the armymen and civilians of south viet nam together with their compatriots in the north smashed the u.s. imperialist strategy of war "vietnamization", and compelled u.s. imperialism to sign the paris agreement. this was a great victory of historic and epoch-making significance won by the vietnamese people, he said. facts proved incontrovertibly that the line of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government was correct and wise, and they were the sole and true representative of the south vietnamese people.

dwelling on the situation in the current struggle, charge d'affaires ad interim tran binh said: "to safeguard the victories we have won, we people of south viet nam must heighten our vigilance, strengthen our fighting morale and wage resolute struggle to smash the u.s. encouraged and supported nibbling military adventures of the saigon regime, and defend the paris agreement. at the same time, we must make efforts to heal the wounds of war, and undertake construction in all fields in the liberated zones." he cited facts to show how the people of viet nam have made brilliant achievements in all fields since the signing of the paris agreement.

the charge d'affaires ad interim sternly denounced u.s. imperialism for its crime of sabotaging the paris agreement. he pointed out that the united states is still engaged in military involvement in south viet nam, and is interfering in the internal affairs of south viet nam. in desperation, the u.s. is stubbornly hanging on to the bellicose nguyen van thieu fascist lackey clique in a vain attempt to promote neo-colonialism in south viet nam.

the people of south viet nam are determined to advance from victory to victory, resolutely defeat the acts of war of the u.s.-puppet clique and force it to carry out the paris agreement strictly, he added.

he expressed the belief that under the leadership of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government and with the support and

assistance of the people of all countries in the world, the people of south viet nam can certainly fulfil their glorious task of bringing about a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic and prosperous south viet nam and peacefully unifying the motherland.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairian President Leaves Pyongyang for Peking

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Dec. 16, 1974)

mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, and his wife have concluded a state visit to korea and left here by special plane for peking today.

the zairian guests were warmly seen off at the airport by president kim il sung and his wife and other korean party and government leaders including kang ryang uk, o jin u and his wife, kim yong ju, choe jae u, ho dam and his wife, chong jun gi and hwang jang yop as well as a large gathering of korean people of various circles.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and diplomatic envoys of various countries were present on the occasion.

a grand farewell ceremony was held at the airport.

Zairian President, La Presidente Arrive in Peking

(KCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire and la presidente arrived in peking from pyongyang by special plane at noon today for an official visit at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china. with them on the visit are a daughter and a niece of the president, state commissioners and other high-ranking officials and accompanying correspondents.

the guests of honour from zaire were warmly welcomed at the airport by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, wu teh and ngapo ngawang jigme, foreign minister

chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign ministers wang hai-jung and ho ying, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army hu wei, leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council liu ai-feng, leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission yu pu-hsueh, leading members of departments concerned cho lin, chu chuan-hsien and lo hsu, chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei, as well as several thousand people in the chinese capital..

the friendly relations and cooperation between china and zaire and the friendship between the chinese and zairian people have developed satisfactorily since president mobutu sese seko visited china in january, 1973. the chinese people are very glad that the zairian president is paying another visit to china at a time when the third world countries and people are winning important victories in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

the main streets in peking today were decorated with colourful banners. huge streamers trailing from tall buildings bore the slogans: "warmly welcome president mobutu sese seko exclamation" "warmly welcome the distinguished guests from zaire exclamation" "resolutely support the zairian people in their just struggle to defend national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the chinese and zairian people exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people throughout the world exclamation"

peking airport flew the national flags of china and zaire. when president mobutu sese seko and la presidente and the other distinguished zairian guests alighted from the plane, the chinese leaders present stepped forward and cordially shook hands with them. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping extended a warm welcome to president mobutu sese seko and la presidente on behalf of premier chou en-lai.

a grand welcoming ceremony took place on the airport. after the band played the national anthems of zaire and china, president mobutu sese seko, in the company of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. as the distinguished zairian guests went round to meet the welcoming crowds, the people gathered on the airport waved bouquets and colourful ribbons and shouted slogans of welcome while brightly dressed youngsters performed a rich variety of dances in their honour. president mobutu sese seko repeatedly waved to the crowds in acknowledgement.

present at the airport were zairian ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda and his wife, embassy officials and zairian students in peking.

present also were charge d'affaires a.i. li jae pil of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea and diplomatic envoys of other countries in china.

List of Principal Members of Entourage of Zairian President and La Presidente

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

following is the list of principal members of the entourage of mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, and la presidente, on their visit to china:

citoyenne mobutu ngombo, daughter of the president, and citoyenne yambo, niece of the president;

umba-di-lutete, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation, and citoyenne umba-di-lutete;

sampasa kaweta milombe, commissioner of state for youth and sports;

pinga kasenda, director of the party school, and citoyenne pinga kasenda;

mabolia inengo tara bwato, commissioner of state for national education, and citoyenne mabolia inengo tara bwato;

bisengimana rwema, director of the presidential office;

nguvulu lubunda, zairian ambassador to china, and citoyenne nguvulu lubunda;

major general babia zongbi malobia, private chief of staff to the head of state, and citoyenne babia zongbi malobia;

mokolo wa mpombo, principal adviser to the presidency of the republic, and citoyenne mokolo wa mpombo;

bokana w'ondangela, juridical adviser to the presidency of the republic;

lengema dulia yubasa makanga, member of the people's commission and ambassador at large;

senga wa-mwana tshibambi, ambassador, director of protocol at the presidency of the republic and chief of protocol of the state, and citoyenne senga wa-mwana tshibambi.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Mobutu Sese Seko Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, held talks here this afternoon.

taking part in the talks on the zairian side were umba-di-lutete, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation; sampasa kaweta milombe, commissioner of state for youth and sports; pinga kasenda, director of the party school; mabolia inengo tara bwato, commissioner of state for national education; and bisengimana rwema, nguvulu lubunda, major general babia zongbi malobia, mokolo wa mpombo, bokana w'ondangela, lengema dulia yubasa makanga, senga wa-mwana tshibambi and major kayembe mana luyombo.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; liu ai-feng, a leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council; and leading members of other departments concerned and staff members ho kung-kai, chu chuan-hsien, kung ta-fei, lo hsu, lu hsueh-chien, yu sung-hsi, chao hui-min, yang kuei-jung, tsang yu-heng and liang yin-chu.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

premier chou en-lai met with mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, and la presidente and members of their entourage in hospital here today.

members of their entourage present on the occasion were umba-di-lutete, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation, and citoyenne

umba-di-lutete; sampasa kaweta milombe, commissioner of state for youth and sports; pinga kasenda, director of the party school; mabolia inengo tara bwato, commissioner of state for national education; bisengimana rwema, director of the presidential office; nguvulu lubunda, zairian ambassador to china; and mokolo wa mpombo, principal adviser to the presidency.

present were teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council; chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; chu chuan-hsien, departmental director of the chinese ministry of foreign affairs; and lo hsu, deputy departmental director of the ministry.

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, hosted a grand banquet here this evening in the name of premier chou en-lai to warmly welcome president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire and la presidente and the other distinguished guests accompanying them on their china visit.

present were chinese leaders wu teh, and ngapo ngawang jigme and foreign minister chiao kuan-hua.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the national flags of zaire and china hung side by side in the banquet hall. as president mobutu sese seko and la presidente and the other distinguished zairese guests entered the banquet hall in the company of chinese leaders, the band played "welcome to our guests."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and president mobutu sese seko made speeches at the banquet permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship.

in his speech, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping praised the continuous successes achieved by the people and government of zaire under the leadership of president mobutu sese seko in recent years in safeguarding state sovereignty, consolidating national independence and developing the national economy and culture, as well as new victories won over the last year in carrying out the new economic decisions. he said: "moreover, you have repeatedly stressed the priority of agricultural development to solve the food problem,

which is of great significance in developing your independent national economy. we appreciate the measures taken by you, respected president, to promote zairese nationalism and realize zairianization."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping went on: "in international affairs, the government of zaire has pursued a policy of non-alignment, upheld african unity, persisted in combating colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism and supported the just struggles of the afro-asian peoples and the national liberation movements in southern africa, thus contributing continuously to the third world's cause of unity against hegemonism. in particular, the government of zaire dares to defy superpower high-handedness, and this has won it general praise and support from the third world countries and people."

speaking of the current international situation, the vice-premier said: "the increasingly awakening third world countries are uniting themselves on a broader scale and playing an ever greater role in international affairs. they have launched massive struggles in the political and economic spheres, which are pounding away at the old order based on imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism."

he pointed out: "besieged by the people at home and abroad, the two superpowers are isolated and discredited. in an attempt to extricate themselves from their domestic and international predicament, they are stepping up the expansion of their spheres of influence and fiercely contending with each other for world hegemony. this is the fundamental cause of the increased turbulence and unrest in the world today. facts show over and over again that the more fiercely they contend, the more they play up 'detente' in extravagant terms; their aim is to cover up the fact of their intensified arms expansion and war preparations and camouflage the world tensions they have created. but their trick of self-deception can fool nobody; it will only serve to educate the people by negative example and arouse the people of all countries to further awakening and struggle."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "the vast continent of africa presents a most heartening scene. the republic of guinea-bissau was born in glory amidst the flames of armed struggle. the peoples of mozambique, sao thome and principe have won new victories on their road to win national independence. the people of angola are strengthening their unity and striving to accelerate the attainment of national independence. the armed struggles and mass movements for national liberation waged by the people in the regions of southern africa are growing steadily in strength. the struggles of the independent african states to defend national independence and state sovereignty,

protect national resources and develop the national economy and culture are developing in depth and growing in strength."

in conclusion, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping expressed his conviction that the current visit of president mobutu sese seko and la presidente would make a new contribution to the development of the friendly relations between china and zaire.

in his speech, president mobutu sese seko first of all conveyed to the chinese people the message of friendship and fraternity of the entire zairese people.

he pointed out that it was two years ago when the people's republic of china and the republic of zaire normalized their relations. and fruitful results had been achieved in two years of cooperation between the two countries in the economic, commercial, technical and agricultural fields, and particularly in the medical field. the chinese experts who worked in zaire were efficient, devoted and discreet.

he said: "your cooperation is rendered without calculation, without ulterior motive and without mercantile interest."

the president said: "each time i step on the soil of your country, i have the same sentiment for the chinese people, that of dignity, courage and greatness. "the chinese people are great and dignified because they are industrious and disciplined and because they are led by one of the greatest leaders of our time, chairman mao tsetung."

he added: "all freedom fighters, all exploited people and all colonial people find their bearings by the struggle and the long march of chairman mao tsetung. "my visit in china fills me with joy."

dwelling on the international situation, the president said: "since a year ago, the world has changed a lot. the oppressed and dominated countries have been progressively coming to their own. africa, which was an unyielding bastion of colonialism, is freeing herself at an accelerated rate. the colonialists and racists of southern africa are now at their wit's end. and they no longer know which god to pray to, as victory will soon be total throughout the continent."

he then enumerated the victorious struggles of the people of guinea-bissau, mozambique, angola, zimbabwe and namibia.

he said: "the near east, where zionist imperialism reigned supreme, has also changed in physiognomy thanks to the heroic struggle of the arab brothers."

he then pointed out: "despite these actual victories, the imperialists are not yet disarmed."

the president stressed that the peoples of asia could count on the zairese people.

the president said: "the west is in crisis: moral crisis, political crisis, social crisis and economic crisis. the rich countries are taking from the under-equipped countries their raw materials almost for nothing. in return, they are exporting to them inflation, recession, monetary disorder and the energy crisis.

"this pillage scandalously enriches the rich and keeps impoverishing the poorest.

"that is why, more than ever, the oppressed peoples should close their ranks; overthrow the order established by the imperialists and impose their will in order to establish true justice and not the jungle law."

their speeches were followed by the band playing the national anthems of zaire and china.

among the guests at the banquet were zairese ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda and his wife, officials of the zairese embassy here, as well as zairese students in peking.

also present were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress lo shu-chang and hu yu-chih; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries wang hai-jung, ho ying, chen mu-hua, liu ai-feng, hu wei, chou hua-min, hsiao peng, yu hui-yung, lai chi-fa, li hsueh-shih, peng hung-chih, chiang hui-lien, yu pu-hsueh, cho lin, shih shao-hua, teng kang, wu chung, wan li and chai tse-min, as well as chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei.

foreign diplomatic envoys to china were also present.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

following is the full text of the speech by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping at the banquet given here this evening in honour of president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire and la presidente:

respected president mobutu sese seko and la presidente,

distinguished guests from zaire,

friends and comrades,

president of the republic of zaire mobutu sese seko and la presidente are our old acquaintances and friends. two years ago, the president and la presidente visited our country and made a beneficial contribution to enhancing the friendship between the peoples of china and zaire. it fills us with great warmth and joy that, at the invitation of the chinese government, they have now come again on an official visit to our country, giving us an opportunity to renew our friendship. being entrusted by premier chou en-lai to be host at this evening's banquet, i wish, on behalf of chairman mao tsetung, acting chairman tung pi-wu and premier chou en-lai as well as the chinese government and people, to express our warm welcome to respected president mobutu sese seko and la presidente and all the other distinguished guests from zaire.

the republic of zaire is a beautiful, richly-endowed and vast country in central africa. it is advancing valiantly along the road of development of national independence. under the leadership of president mobutu, the people and government of zaire have in recent years achieved continuous new successes in safeguarding state sovereignty, consolidating national independence and developing the national economy and culture. over the last year you have also won new victories in carrying out the new economic decisions. moreover, you have repeatedly stressed the priority of agricultural development to solve the food problem, which is of great significance in developing your independent national economy. we appreciate the measures taken by you, respected president, to promote zairese nationalism and realize zairianization. in international affairs, the government of zaire has pursued a policy of non-alignment, upheld african unity, persisted in combating colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism and supported the just struggles of the afro-asian peoples and the national liberation movements in southern africa, thus contributing continuously to the third world's cause of unity against hegemonism. in particular,

the government of zaire dares to defy superpower high-handedness, and this has won it general praise and support from the third world countries and people.

friends and comrades,

since president mobutu's last visit to china, the whole international situation has developed in a direction even more favourable to the people. the increasingly awakening third world countries are uniting themselves on a broader scale and playing an ever greater role in international affairs. they have launched massive struggles in the political and economic spheres, which are pounding away at the old order based on imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. besieged by the people at home and abroad, the two superpowers are isolated and discredited. in an attempt to extricate themselves from their domestic and international predicament, they are stepping up the expansion of their spheres of influence and fiercely contending with each other for world hegemony. this is the fundamental cause of the increased turbulence and unrest in the world today. facts show over and over again that the more fiercely they contend, the more they play up "detente" in extravagant terms; their aim is to cover up the fact of their intensified arms expansion and war preparations and camouflage the world tensions they have created. but their trick of self-deception can fool nobody; it will only serve to educate the people by negative example and arouse the people of all countries to further awakening and struggle.

the vast continent of africa presents a most heartening scene. the republic of guinea-bissau was born in glory amidst the flames of armed struggle. the peoples of mozambique, sao thome and principe have won new victories on their road to win national independence. the people of angola are strengthening their unity and striving to accelerate the attainment of national independence. the armed struggles and mass movements for national liberation waged by the people in the regions of southern africa are growing steadily in strength. the struggles of the independent african states to defend national independence and state sovereignty, protect national resources and develop the national economy and culture are developing in depth and growing in strength. we are confident that the great african people, reinforcing their unity and persisting in a long struggle, will surmount all difficulties and win complete victory in their struggle for national liberation.

friends and comrades,

china and zaire, though far apart geographically, both belong to the third world. we are happy to note that the friendly relations and cooperation between

our two countries have made satisfactory progress since the normalization of our relations. we are sure, respected president and la presidente, that your current visit will make a new contribution to the development of the friendly relations between china and zaire. we wish complete success to the visit of the president and la presidente and all the other distinguished guests from zaire.

now, i propose a toast

to the continuous consolidation and development of the friendship between the peoples of china and zaire and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries,

to the prosperity of the republic of zaire and the well-being of her people,

to the health of respected president mobutu sese seko and la presidente,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from zaire,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here exclamation

President Mobutu Sese Seko's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 16, 1974)

following is the full text of the speech by president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire at the banquet given here this evening in his honour:

mr. vice-premier,

excellencies messrs. ambassadors,

distinguished guests,

ladies and gentlemen,

citizennesses and citizens,

it will soon be exactly two years since i visited your great and beautiful country for the first time.

the welcome accorded me by the chinese leaders and people remains unforgettable in the hearts of all the zairese.

today, i note with redoubled pleasure that at my second visit your people and your leaders have again welcomed me with the same warmth, not only as a friend, but as a brother.

allow me, on behalf of my wife, the delegation that accompanies me and in my own name, to sincerely thank you for this and convey to you the message of friendship and fraternity of the entire zairese people rallied around the people's movement of revolution.

it was two years ago when the people's republic of china and the republic of zaire normalized their relations. and we are happy to note that in two years of cooperation in the economic, commercial, technical and agricultural fields, and particularly in the medical field, we have made up for several lost years.

the chinese experts who work in zaire are appreciated by the zairese. for they are efficient, devoted and discreet.

when we compare your aid to our country with that which we receive from elsewhere, we can say to you, without any flattery, that the chinese way of cooperation is more inventive and fruitful than others. for this cooperation is rendered without calculation, without ulterior motive and without mercantile interest.

that is why countries that sincerely wish to assist others should take their inspiration from the chinese way of cooperation.

your people seek friendship above all; and they are ready to share with others the little at their disposal.

and zaire, on its part, will always hold towards china sentiments of high esteem and gratitude for what she has done in our country.

by their machiavellian manoeuvres, the imperialists and colonialists have tried in vain to isolate the great chinese people from the rest of the world so as to better safeguard their own interests. who does not remember the spectre of "yellow peril" which they never stopped brandishing in making the pretext that africa would constitute a favourite outlet for the surplus of asiatic populations?

there is no need to say that such talk had only one objective, that of discouraging anyone who wishes to maintain friendly relations with the valiant peoples of asia.

it is true that china has 800 million inhabitants, but, on a land of nearly 10 million square kilometres, that means only 80 inhabitants per square kilometre. in many imperialist countries, however, the population density is more than 300 inhabitants to a square kilometre.

that is why, in zaire, we have well understood that for africa the peril is white rather than yellow. moreover, what is going on in rhodesia and in south africa confirms this.

mr. vice-premier,

each time i step on the soil of your country, i have the same sentiment for the chinese people, that of dignity, courage and greatness.

the chinese people are great and dignified because they have a vast country. they are great and dignified because they have the largest population of the world. they are great and dignified because they are industrious and disciplined and because they are led by one of the greatest leaders of our time, chairman mao tsetung.

chairman mao no longer belongs to china alone. by his revolutionary struggle and profound thought, he has become a giant in world history. his name alone makes the imperialists, colonialists and racists tremble, because they know that all freedom fighters, all exploited people and all colonial people find their bearings by the struggle and the long march of chairman mao tsetung.

my visit in china fills me with joy. it allows me to drink directly, without any intermediary, at the source of the wisdom of chairman mao tsetung. for no leader in the world but he has so much experience of life, experience of power, experience of struggle and experience of victory.

since a year ago, the world has changed a lot. the oppressed and dominated countries have been progressively coming to their own. africa, which was an unyielding bastion of colonialism, is freeing herself at an accelerated rate. the colonialists and racists of southern africa are now at their wit's end. and they no longer know which god to pray to, as victory will soon be total throughout the continent.

guinea-bissau has won her independence. the date of independence for mozambique is already fixed. that for angola is soon due. the british colonialists of rhodesia feel the end of their adventure near at hand and fear the anger of the people of zimbabwe. namibia is also on the road of freedom, and the republic of south africa has no other alternative but change its policy of apartheid or disappear.

but if one witnesses such brilliant victories of africa fighting against the white colonialists, it is in large measure thanks to the efficacious aid of certain progressive countries in the world. the contribution of the people's republic of china to the crushing of the colonialists in africa has been not only important but decisive. in the name of africa, i sincerely thank you for it.

the near east, where zionist imperialism reigned supreme, has also changed in physiognomy thanks to the heroic struggle of our arab brothers. the october war allowed them to score points in the struggle against zionism by inflicting a smarting defeat on the israelis.

the peoples of asia who fight for their freedom know that they can count on us. thus we have on several occasions urged all countries not to interfere in the internal affairs of the korean people in order that the north and the south may rebuild a great korea, free and prosperous.

we support without reservation the government of the valiant prince norodom sihanouk that wages a just and courageous fight and whose victory, we are sure, is near at hand.

despite these actual victories, the imperialists are not yet disarmed. the struggle is now taking place in other fields, notably in the economic field. as a result of the failure of the economic policy of the western countries, our economies, which were made tributary to theirs through the domination they imposed on us, are directly or indirectly touched by this situation of economic disorder for which we are not at all responsible.

the west is in crisis: moral crisis, political crisis, social crisis and economic crisis. the rich countries are taking from the under-equipped countries their raw materials almost for nothing. in return, they are exporting to them inflation, recession, monetary disorder and the energy crisis.

this pillage scandalously enriches the rich and keeps impoverishing the poorest.

that is why, more than ever, the oppressed peoples should close their ranks; overthrow the order established by the imperialists and impose their will in order to establish true justice and not the jungle law.

mr. vice-premier,

excellencies messrs. ambassadors,

distinguished guests,

ladies and gentlemen,

citizennesses and citizens,

allow me to propose a toast in the manner of zairese authenticity, that is to say, to pour a little drink in the ash trays in memory of our respective ancestors so that they may protect us and enlarge the sincere and exemplary friendship which exists between our two countries.

long live chairman mao tsetung

long live premier chou en-lai

long live the people's republic of china

long live sino-zairese friendship

long live afro-asian friendship

thank you.

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President Mobutu Sese Seko and Other Distinguished Zairese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 17, 1974)

chairman mao tsetung today met with mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, and members of his entourage.

at the meeting, chairman mao and president mobutu sese seko shook hands cordially and exchanged regards. chairman mao extended a welcome to president mobutu sese seko on his revisit to china and to the other distinguished zairese guests on their visit to china.

members of president mobutu sese seko's entourage present at the meeting were umba-di-lutete, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation; sampasa kaweta milombe, commissioner of state for youth and sports; pinga kasenda, director of the party school; mabolia inengo tara bwato, commissioner of state for national education; bisengimana rwema, director of the presidential office; nguvulu lubunda, zairese ambassador to china; and mokolo wa mpombo, principal adviser to the presidency.

after shaking hands with each of the distinguished zairese guests, chairman mao had a cordial and friendly conversation with president mobutu sese seko, umba-di-lutete and mokolo wa mpombo.

present at the meeting and the conversation were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung, and deputy departmental directors of the foreign ministry chi tsung-hua, lo hsu and tang wen-sheng.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Mobutu Sese Seko Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 17, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, continued their talks here this morning.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 31, 1974 No. 5763

****
* NATIONAL *
****

HAN FEI'S "SOLITARY INDIGNATION"

Important Measures for Persevering in Progress and Guarding Against Restoration

- after reading Han Fei's "Solitary Indignation"

by

the group of worker-theorists of the Tangshan Cogwheel Plant

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 15, 1974)

Han Fei was an outstanding representative of the Legalist school in the last part of the period of Warring States. On the basis of summing up the positive and negative aspects of experience of former Legalists in carrying out social reforms, he criticized Confucian learning by giving tit for tat, thus putting forward for the newly emerging landlord class an ideological and political line for setting up a unified centralist state and guarding against the restoration of the slavery system. The essay "Solitary Indignation" is an important article which expounds the political line of the Legalist school and sets out the key measures for setting up and consolidating the political power of the newly emerging landlord class.

Han Fei's home state was the State of Han which mirrored the struggle between those for and against political reforms throughout China in the last part of the period of the Warring States. The struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline was most violent. In the early years of the Warring States, Marquis Chao of Han had appointed Shen Pu-hai as Prime Minister to carry out political reforms. However, because he was unable to put forward vigorous measures for strengthening the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class, his

political reforms yielded very little result, and not long afterward, the slave-owning aristocracy once again came back to power. By the time of Han Fei, the Han State had sunk to become a weak and small state with laws and institutions neglected. Han Fei had on many occasions advised the King of Han to implement the Legalist lines, but his proposals had never been adopted. Faced with such a situation, Han Fei was very bitter, grievous and indignant. The whole essay of "Solitary Indignation" is ringing with this mood which is made more salient because of the title used.

Why was the political line of the Legalist school not implemented in the Han State and some other feudal states at that time? Where did the obstacle to the road of political reform lie? After analyzing a mass of facts of class struggle, Han Fei knew that the root cause lay in the slave-owning aristocracy who had wormed their way into the feudal state apparatus and usurped immeasurable powers. In the essay "Solitary Indignation" he made a thoroughgoing exposure of and indignantly condemned those "people in power"--the Confucianists in power. These people "act arbitrarily without orders, breach the law for selfish ends and enrich their families at the expense of the State." They wantonly broadened their private influence, formed factions, fleeced the population and encroached upon the common people. They played a double game to hoodwink the sovereign and sabotage the rule of law, thus enfeebling and endangering the state and bringing disgrace to their sovereign. They adopted the sanguinary policy of openly suppressing and plotting for the assassination of the talented Legalists, thus placing the Legalists in the precarious position of "being slayed either by government officials or assassins." With insuppressible anger, Han Fei strongly denounced the towering crimes committed by this gang of black sheep who brought disaster upon the state and the people.

The harsh facts of class struggle educated Han Fei and made him see that "the talented Legalists and those in power are enemies that cannot co-exist." This meant that the struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline, between the Legalists and the Confucianists, was a life-and-death one and irreconcilable. Based on facts marked by the sharp antagonism between the two classes and closely rallying around the question of how to smash the restoration forces of the slave owners in power and consolidate the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class, Han Fei made a series of incisive statements in the essay "Solitary Indignation."

From the facts that the slave-owning aristocracy who had wormed their way into the feudal state apparatus "wielded power and acted arbitrarily," Han Fei came to realize that without exterminating the restoration forces of the slave-owning aristocracy, the immeasurable power of the sovereign would decline, and the slave-owning aristocracy would draw on their usurped power "to wait for the right moment to take over the state at one stroke" ("On Doubt") and practice restoration. Han Fei analyzed the seriousness of the usurpation of power by the slave-owning aristocracy in the Han State saying: "Those people in power" wielded immeasurable power in domestic and external affairs. The feudal princes

of other states, the ministers, the men of learning and those working around the sovereign all served them and became their "four lieutenants" in practicing restoration. The sovereign "could not look beyond these four lieutenants to have an insight into his ministers." These people used the conspiratorial means of the "crafty hypocrites" to cheat the confidence of the sovereign, and were looked upon as "those with five excellent qualifications." On the other hand, the Legalists were "in physical danger and in a perilous state." They were accused of "misleading the sovereign and breaching the law." This summed up the situation. Han Fei firmly called for "waging struggle to break up factionalism" ("Eight Classics") and using strong and effective dictatorial measures to exterminate the careerists and conspirators of the slave-owning aristocracy who had wormed their way into the organs of the Central Government, so that a leading group of Legalists who were far-sighted politically and rich in fighting spirits and who firmly adhered to the Legalist line could be formed around the sovereign to consolidate the leadership of the newly emerging landlord class and guard against the restoration of the slavery system.

For the sake of guarding against the penetration of the careerists and conspirators of the slave-owning aristocracy into the feudal state apparatus to seize political power, Han Fei put forward a line of appointing people in keeping with the political line of the Legalist school. He was of the opinion that the situation of "keeping the incompetent at court," "giving office to the stupid and corrupt officials" and "granting wealth and high positions to those without merit" had to be changed and replaced with the policy of appointing people by "putting the capable in office" and "granting titles and emoluments to those who work hard," so that people could be appointed on their merit and stern and fair rule of law could be practiced. What yardstick should be used to gauge the "competence" and "hard work" of officials? Han Fei pointed out, "People should be appointed according to law without favoritism, and achievements should be gauged according to law but not on the strength personal like or dislike." Men of ability should be selected with the political criteria of the Legalist school to guard against appointing people by favoritism. The political requirements of the Legalist school should be used to gauge merit and demerit without taking into consideration personal like or dislike. These proposals made by Han Fei provided effective measures for insuring organizationally the implementation of the Legalist line and the prevention of the restoration of the slavery system.

While expounding the measures for consolidating the leadership of the landlord class, Han Fei also clearly conveyed the idea of applying the revolutionary violence of the landlord class. In the essay "Solitary Indignation" he said, "A minister guilty of the major offense of cheating the sovereign should be punished by death." This called for the use of the revolutionary violence of the landlord class to suppress the restoration forces of the slave-owning aristocracy and smash their restoration activities. This was no doubt an indispensable measure for consolidating the political power of the newly emerging landlord class, and was at the same time also an open challenge to and a profound criticism of the "benevolence and righteousness," "virtuous government" and "rule by propriety"

advocated by the Confucian school. The reason that Han Fei was able to concentrate his vision on this important question was that he visualized the era he lived in as "an age of major struggle" and "troubled times" ("Eight Talks"), or the ultimate age of major struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner class on the decline. The newly emerging landlord class had to "wage contest with strength" ("Five Vermin"), in other words, to set up a feudal state based on centralism and consolidate and strengthen it by means of violent revolution.

Chairman Mao pointed out, "All revolutionary struggles in the world are aimed at seizing political power and consolidating it. The desperate struggles waged by counter-revolutionaries against revolutionary forces are likewise solely for the sake of maintaining their political power." The theory of setting up the dictatorship of the landlord class based on centralism as advanced by Han Fei was in keeping with the trend of historical development at that time. It reflected the vigorous militant character of the landlord class in the ascendant and signalled that the newly emerging landlord class had matured ideologically and politically. Han Fei's series of strategic measures for consolidating centralism and guarding against the restoration of the slavery system were successfully put into practice by Ch'in Shih Huang in the cause of unifying China. No wonder that after reading Han Fei's "Five Vermin" and "Solitary Indignation," Ch'in Shih Huang could not help from pounding the table to show his admiration saying: "I would die without regrets if I could see and befriend this man!" ("Collected Biographies of Lao Tzu and Han Fei" in Records of the Historian)

However, Han Fei was after all a thinker of the landlord class and he could not free himself from the limitations of his class and era. He was right in emphasizing the centralization of authority on the monarch at that time. However, he pinned his hope of implementing social reforms solely on "the divine monarch or enlightened ruler" and the "talented Legalists." He had not nor could he put forward the measure of relying on the masses of the people to guard against restoration. This bared that his historical view was still an idealistic one. Because he invariably failed to see the strength of the masses of the people, nor could he correctly recognize the strength of his own class, he therefore felt that his solitary influence had little strength and uttered his "solitary indignation."

Since even such "secondary revolution" (Lenin's "The Achievements and Difficulties of Soviet Political Power") for superseding the dictatorship of the slave owners with the dictatorship of the landlord class in history called for so serious a struggle against restoration, it is the more imperative that the proletarian revolution aimed at the ultimate elimination of all exploitation systems and classes and the realization of communism should mobilize hundreds of millions of the masses and "dig 'three sets of trenches'" (Lenin's "On Revision of Party Program") to guard against capitalist restoration. In the whole historical period of socialism, we must heighten our vigilance, guard against the usurpation of Party

and state leadership at all levels by those in power taking the capitalist road, and make sure that Party and state leadership at all levels is forever kept in the hands of Marxist revolutionaries. It is necessary for us not only to have the correct line and policies but also to train and bring up millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. "This is a great plan covering one hundred years, one thousand years and ten thousand years for the revolutionary cause of the proletariat."

* * *

LIU PANG VS. HAN HSIN

Anyone Advocating Disunity and Regression Will Not Come to a Good End

- the poor and lower-middle peasants of the Chienkuo brigade in Hanchung hsien, Shensi Province, study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the early part of Western Han around the historical fact of "the beheading of Han Hsin"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 15, 1974)

The platform on which Emperor Kao or Liu Pang went through the ceremonies of appointing a commander-in-chief in the early part of Western Han was erected at a place now occupied by the Chienkuo brigade of the Hanshui commune in Hanchung hsien. In the course of unfolding in depth the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the Chienkuo brigade have, through studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole with the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, reversed once again the history that had been reversed by the reactionaries in past ages. Recently, in front of the old site of this platform, they have studied the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the early part of Western Han in conjunction with the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle around this historical fact of "the beheading of Han Hsin" by Liu Pang. Recorded below are the important facts in the speeches made by part of the comrades.

The "Appointment of a Commander-in-Chief" by Liu Pang Was Essential to the Political Struggle at That Time

P'ang Ming-liang (an educated youth sent to the countryside and leader of the group of theorists of the brigade):

The "platform on which a commander-in-chief was appointed" was located in our brigade. The story about the erection of a platform by Emperor Kao of Han or Liu Pang to appoint Han Hsin as senior general, as recorded in the Records of the Historian, is widely circulated in this area. The "platform" which people now see was built and extended by the Kuomintang reactionaries with the revenue prior to liberation. There they wrote a poem containing these two lines: "Where is the reign of the Duke of P'ei now? He is not so fortunate as the Duke of Huaiyin who has a platform built in his honor." These lines imply to say that Liu Pang, together with the Western Han Dynasty founded by him, has long ago been forgotten by people, and is thus not so fortunate as Han Hsin (Duke of Huaiyin) who has this platform to perpetuate his name. Most evidently, this is a distortion of history, and is for slandering and attacking the Legalist Liu Pang and eulogizing Han Hsin who plotted for disunity. We must use the Marxist viewpoint to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the period of Western Han and evaluate afresh Liu Pang, Han Hsin and other people.

Liu Pang was a great Legalist after Ch'in Shih Huang and an outstanding political representative of the newly emerging landlord class in Chinese history. He inherited Ch'in Shih Huang's Legalist line. He resolutely stood for unification, progress and the dictatorship of the landlord class, and was opposed to disunity, regression and the restoration of slave owners. Liu Pang followed the example of the Ch'in Dynasty in carrying out the policy of the Legalist school to encourage farming and war. He dealt effective blows to the remnant forces of the slave owners and broadened the strength of the newly emerging landlord class. In the matter of appointing people, Liu Pang advocated that people of ability, irrespective of their origin, should be rewarded according to their services and employed according to their ability. On the foundation that the peasants' insurgent armies had dealt heavy blows to the reactionary rule of Hu Hai and Chao Kao, this Legalist line pushed by Liu Pang was in conformity with the orientation of historical development. Therefore, he was able to defeat Hsiang Yü, the leader of feudal princes of Ch'u, in the "struggle between Ch'u and Han" and after that set up the feudal dynasty of Western Han.

*

Lo Hsueh-ch'eng (a commune member of No. 4 production team):

This question has been reasonably explained. The event of Liu Pang's appointment of Han Hsin as commander-in-chief cannot be used to disparage Liu Pang and glorify Han Hsin. A concrete analysis of this event should be made according to the actual circumstances of the time. At the time Liu Pang came to Hanchung, a stalemate had already developed in the struggle between Ch'u and Han. Furthermore, Ch'u was strong and Han was weak. But Liu Pang had not lost his strong confidence in defeating Hsiang Yü and unifying China. He encouraged the building of water conservation projects and farming to develop production so as to get well and fully prepared materially. He looked around for men of ability and adopted the correct line of "appointing people on their merit." Among his brain trusters and generals, many came from poor families or were drawn from among the officials of lower echelons. Han Hsin at first served under Hsiang Yü, but because Hsiang Yü had not given him an important office, he "deserted Ch'u for Han" and joined Liu Pang. At that time, Liu Pang was in need of a senior general to lead his troops in battle. On the strength of the recommendations of Hsiao Ho and others, Liu Pang erected here a platform and ceremoniously mounted it to appoint Han Hsin as senior general. Although the commanders and fighters were shocked by the appointment of Han Hsin as senior general because he was of low birth and had neither made a name for himself nor rendered any meritorious service, Liu Pang still found it fit to give him the important assignment. At the time, Han Hsin had still not bared his reactionary features, and under the leadership of Liu Pang's correct line, he also really played a positive role. Consequently, we cannot blame Liu Pang for appointing Han Hsin because of the latter's subsequent activities to plot for disunity.

*

Wang Wan-chih (bookkeeper of No. 12 production team):

At that time, Liu Pang personally went through the ceremonies of appointing Han Hsin as senior general with the object of raising the prestige of the latter among the commanders and fighters, so that he could issue orders and direct battles to win victory. This way of doing things was in keeping with the political needs of class struggle and the two-line struggle at that time. According to historical records, Han Hsin really had won some battles. But what did he rely upon to win battles? He mainly relied on the guidance of Liu Pang's correct line. Because Liu Pang implemented the Legalist line for unification and against disunity, his troops were well disciplined, and rewards and punishments were dispensed impartially. This was the important cause of his ability to win military victories and wipe out Hsiang Yü in the end. Apart from this, when Han Hsin fought at the front, Lü Chih, Hsiao Ho and others actively organized the transportation of military supplies in the rear and sent an endless stream of manpower and financial and material resources to the front, thus providing a material guarantee for winning the war. Why was it that the same Han Hsin could do nothing under the leadership of Hsiang Liang and Hsiang Yü but was able to play his role under the leadership of Liu Pang? This fully shows that the correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything. Had Han Hsin departed from the guidance of Liu Pang's correct line, he also would not be able to accomplish anything.

*

The "Beheading of Han Hsin" Is an Effective Measure for Opposing Restoration and Upholding Unification

Chang Jung-ying (a militiawoman):

Through the war between Ch'u and Han, Liu Pang defeated Hsiang Yü, brought an end to the phase of disunity and disorder, unified China and founded the feudal dynasty of Western Han. However, soon after the Western Han Dynasty was set up, a new struggle also started. At that time, some old aristocratic forces and the regional secessionist forces rebelled one after another in a vain attempt to topple the political power of Western Han. Should progress and centralism be firmly adhered to or should restoration, regression, disunity and separatism be practiced? This was the focal point of the two-line struggle at that time. In this struggle, Liu Pang rigorously suppressed a series of rebellious activities plotting for disunity. The "beheading of Han Hsin" was one of his measures. The historical facts showed that Han Hsin was a careerist and a representative figure who plotted for rebellion and stubbornly carried out the secessionist line of the Confucian school after the founding of the Western Han Dynasty. The secessionist activities plotted by Han Hsin gradually came to the notice of Liu Pang and put him on his guard. He accordingly adopted measures to scale down step by step Han Hsin's influence. He first removed Han Hsin from the Ch'i State by making him the Prince of Ch'u, and later he further demoted him by giving him the title of Duke of Huaiyin. Because of this, Han Hsin was

very dissatisfied. He secretly stepped up his activities and waited for an opportunity to rebel against Han. In the end, he secretly worked in collusion with Ch'en Hsi and plotted to engineer a rebellion. After their criminal activities were discovered, Liu Pang personally headed an expedition to the north to suppress Ch'en Hsi's rebellion. Meanwhile, Lü Chih and Hsiao Ho devised a scheme to capture Han Hsin and had him beheaded right away in the Palace of Eternal Happiness. This firm action consolidated the feudal centralist system set up for the first time under the Ch'in Dynasty.

*

Lin Chi-ts'ai (deputy secretary of the YCL general branch of the brigade):

The beheading of Han Hsin by Liu Pang reflected the sharp struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the restoration forces of the slave-owner class on the decline. The adoption of this resolute action by Liu Pang was favorable to upholding unification and consolidating the centralist system of the landlord class. The "beheading of Han Hsin" further demonstrated that Liu Pang was a Legalist standing for progress and unification. However, for hundreds and thousands of years, the reactionary ruling classes and the reactionary Confucian scholars of all ages all along vociferously attacked Liu Pang and nonsensically said that the "beheading of Han Hsin" reflected Liu Pang's "persecution of the loyal and the virtuous." The few words said by Han Hsin after his arrest by Liu Pang as recorded in the "Collected Biographies of the Duke of Huaiyin" in the Records of the Historian--"After the cunning hare is killed, the hound is boiled; when there are no more flying birds, the good bow is put away; after the destruction of enemy states, the brain trusters have to perish"--were constantly used by the reactionary classes to air grievances for Han Hsin. This question of right and wrong should be clarified.

Actually, in his later days, Han Hsin was no longer any brain truster who helped Liu Pang to destroy the enemy states and unify the empire. He had long ago become a rebellious general practicing disruption and rebellion. He courted his own doom. Through cursing Liu Pang, the reactionary classes and the followers of Confucius and Mencius of all ages were essentially cursing him for pushing the political line to honor Legalism and oppose Confucianism, for implementing political measures to strengthen centralism and oppose disunity and secessionism, and for taking resolute action in suppressing Han Hsin and other conspirators. In one word, they disparaged Liu Pang and glorified Han Hsin for the purpose of serving their reactionary political line for disunity, restoration and regression. History brooks no distortion, and the merit of Liu Pang in killing Han Hsin to uphold unification cannot be obliterated. Chairman Mao points out, "Retrogression eventually produces the reverse of what its promoters intend. There is no exception to this rule either in modern or in ancient times, in China or elsewhere." Be they the ambitious Han Hsin or the renegade and traitor Lin Piao, their practice of disunity, restoration and regression could only result in their being crushed by the wheel of history and their coming to

the ignominious end of losing both fortune and honor and leaving a bad name for thousands of years to come.

*

Ch'en Yu-lin (public security director of the brigade):

In the course of studying this section of history, some people have brought up this question: Since Han Hsin was a reactionary fellow plotting for disunity, why then Liu Pang appointed him as the senior general and gave him the important assignment in the beginning? We must use the historical materialist viewpoint to analyze and study this question. In the early days of the struggle between Ch'u and Han, the strength of Liu Pang and Hsiang Yü was in great disparity, but Liu Pang was determined to unify the whole country. Because Liu Pang carried out a correct political line and organizational line, a large number of people with political aspirations and abilities came to join him. It was inevitable that there would be some impure elements among them, and Han Hsin was one of them. Things always go through the process leading from quantitative change to qualitative change. When Han Hsin came to join Liu Pang, he was not well known nor had he any military exploits to his credit. Following a string of victories in the war, his power and influence grew with each passing day, and on a number of occasions, he ran counter to Liu Pang's Legalist line, ignored the whole situation and attempted to practice disunity. Liu Pang and Hsiao Ho had curbed him a number of times, but he refused to repent, and in the end he vainly attempted to engineer a coup d'etat in order to usurp power for restoration. Han Hsin's ambitions and conspiratorial activities followed the process of development and exposure, and it also took Liu Pang a process to understand him. Liu Pang took the correct action in appointing him as senior general in the beginning, and it was also entirely right and proper for him to behead Han Hsin afterward.

*

Heighten Our Awareness of the Two-Line Struggle, Strengthen Revolutionary Unity, and Persist in Continuing the Revolution under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Ch'en Chin-hsiu (a Party committee member of the commune):

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Study our historical heritage and use the Marxist method to criticize it and sum it up." The study of this section of history bearing on the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the early part of Western Han is very useful to us. The struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the early part of Western Han was actually the continuation of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism since early Ch'in. From the struggle between Ch'u and Han to the unification of the whole country under Liu Pang, there ran a very complicated struggle. In the course of quelling the rebellion of the restoration forces represented

by Han Hsin and others to consolidate the feudal political power of Western Han, how violent the struggle was! History makes us soberly perceive that even the revolution for substituting one form of exploitation system with another form was so formidable and complicated. As the proletarian revolution we carry out today under the leadership of Chairman Mao is not only "the most radical rupture with traditional property relations" but also "the most radical rupture with traditional ideas," it is bound to encounter more frenzied resistance from the landlord and bourgeois classes and their representative figures and is bound to go through a protracted and complicated struggle. Consequently, we must firmly bear in mind the basic line of the Party, and persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must forever remember Chairman Mao's teaching: "We must not think that there will be peace after one or two, three or four great cultural revolutions. We must at all times pay attention to this and can never lower our guard." Meanwhile, we have also perceived that the newly emerging landlord class represented by Liu Pang was able to consolidate the centralist system and effectively smash the resistance of the restoration forces precisely because it firmly carried out the progressive Legalist line at that time. This makes us see the importance of carrying out the correct line toward consolidating the fruits of the revolution. Today, in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must firmly carry out Chairman Mao's Marxist-Leninist line, and continuously criticize revisionism, the bourgeoisie and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Only thus can we effectively guard against the restoration of the landlord and bourgeois classes and guarantee that the socialist regime will never change color for hundreds and thousands of generations.

*

Li Su-jung (deputy secretary of the Party general branch and vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the brigade):

We study history for the purpose of "using the past to serve the present" and guiding the actual struggle. In studying the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the early part of Western Han and using the Marxist viewpoint to analyze and comment on this historical incident of the "beheading of Han Hsin by Liu Pang" in front of the "general appointing platform" today, we seek, through drawing scientific conclusions for these historical incidents, to understand more clearly the laws governing class struggle and continue the revolution through to the end under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

From this historical incident, we can see that all reactionaries practicing restoration and regression in history did not come to a good end. This is the inevitable law governing the development of history. Liu Pang wiped out the old aristocratic forces of the six states represented by Hsiang Yü and founded the feudal, centralist unified state. This was in conformity with the orientation of historical development. But Han Hsin took the opposite course. He frenziedly carried out secessionist activities and failed in the end. At that time, if Liu Pang had not adopted his resolute measures, Han Hsin who represented the reactionary forces would usurp power

and practice restoration, and the chaotic situation marked by disunity and separation would emerge once again, thus turning back the wheel of history. "Historical experience merits attention." If you do not wage struggle against the enemy, he will wage struggle against you. We must continuously strengthen our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we certainly must strengthen the great unity of the revolutionary people, uphold the socialist revolution on all fronts, smash the plots of the class enemies who vainly attempt to practice restoration, further consolidate and develop the great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution, and incessantly win new victories in the revolution and production.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The "Tactic of Fierce in Three Respects" Is Typical Desperadoism

by

Ho Ch'un-hsi (何春喜), a cadre of a certain unit of the Navy

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 3, 1974)

The "tactic of fierce in three respects" (fierce in fighting, fierce in charging and fierce in pursuing) of Lin Piao is antagonistic to Chairman Mao's military thought and Marxist materialist dialectics, and for peddling idealism and mechanicalism in problems of war. Without paying attention to actual conditions, Lin Piao one-sidedly laid emphasis on the word "fierce" and advocated "pitting recklessness against reckness" "regardless of the consequences" by giving reckless pursuit and making reckless attack. He propagated the "spirit of going ahead without considering the consequences" in disregard to tactics. This is a kind of typical desperadoism. We revolutionary fighters must resolutely oppose it.

The great leader Chairman Mao in "On Contradiction" points out: "In given conditions, each of the contradictory aspects within a thing transforms itself into its opposite." In military science, attack and defense, advance and retreat are two contradictory aspects. They are not isolated or static, but transform themselves into their opposites under given conditions. According to the concrete conditions in a battle, there is defense in attack and attack in defense, and there is retreat in advance and advance in retreat. Only such flexible application could overcome the enemy.

The "tactic of fierce in three respects" of Lin Piao only emphasizes one aspect of things but negates the other aspect, and the fact that under given conditions the two contradictory aspects transform themselves into each other. He advocates that regardless of the situation, as long as "fierce in fighting, fierce in charging and fierce in pursuing" are maintained, it is possible to "triumph over all enemies." This is entirely the preposterous logic of a blundering hothead. We know that even when dealing with the enemy on the retreat, we also cannot follow blindly the pattern of fierce in fighting, fierce in charging and fierce in pursuing. The retreat of the enemy could be carried out under three kinds of situation. One is planned withdrawal; another is sham withdrawal for creating the false appearance of retreating in rout to throw dust in your eyes; still another is genuine defeat and disorderly flight. Because of this we must judge the true situation of the enemy and adopt a corresponding method of operation. If we go after fierce in fighting, fierce in charging and fierce in pursuing without taking into consideration the concrete situation, we could easily fall into the trap of the enemy, be placed at a great disadvantage and suffer defeat.

Regarding this point, we have had personal experience in actual fighting for coastal defense. Once, a gunboat of one of our units was hunting for an enemy vessel. After the gunboat caught up with and fired on the enemy vessel, the latter played tricks and hid itself behind a cluster of reefs. In the face of the problem, the captain made a quick decision and ordered the gunboat to temporarily withdraw from the area to nearby waters. He turned off the engine and waited. Sure enough, after a short time, the enemy vessel thought that we had left, and it emerged from behind the reefs and headed for the enemy occupied island. At that time, our gunboat approached the enemy vessel at high speed, cut off its retreat to the reefs, and as a result, the five crew members of the vessel were forced to surrender. This battle showed that if we had followed Lin Piao's "tactic of fierce in three respects" and kept on advancing without retreating and fighting fiercely and attacking fiercely, our gunboat would have run aground on the reefs, and the enemy would escape. By withdrawing temporarily to give the enemy a wrong impression, we could bring our superiority into play and leave him no room for maneuvering. Consequently, advance and retreat could be transformed under given conditions. Retreat is for the sake of making advance and for scoring victory in battle. From this, it could be seen that the so-called "tactic of fierce in three respects" of Lin Piao is a stratagem completely divorced from the reality of war, and should be consigned to the garbage pile of history.

* * *

The Fist and the Finger

by

Feng Ch'ing-chü (冯庆举), fighter of a certain unit of the Wuhan units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 3, 1974)

Chairman Mao has always instructed us that the fundamental policy for our army in battle is to fight battles of annihilation and strive to avoid fighting battles of attrition in which the gains could not offset the losses. For the sake of achieving this objective, concentrating a superior force is the primary and the principal condition. Chairman Mao points out: "Only by concentrating a force six, five, four or at least three times as strong as the enemy's force can we be effective in wiping it out. Regardless of whether in campaigns or in tactics, it must always be like this." This method of fighting could best be compared to concentrating our troops into a fist to hit at a finger of the enemy, and it will be enough to achieve effectively the result of breaking off one finger of the enemy.

Lin Piao's "tactic of one spot, two sides" also talks about the "concentration of troops" and calls for the concentration of seven-ninths and even eight-ninths of the troops on the point of attack. Seen superficially, this also appears to call for the formation of a fist. However, his so-called concentration of a superior force refers only to the balance of forces between his spot and sides, and not the balance of strength between the enemy's side and our side. The use of this kind of concentration in place of concentrating a superior force in a whole campaign or battle is certainly not real superiority, but false concentration and true dispersal, and false superiority.

In battle action, Lin Piao also did not concentrate his troops to attack the enemy, but called for "the launching of a surprise attack by two divisions fighting side by side with all levels of both divisions making preparations on three fronts and with only two or three platoons thrown into the battle at the beginning of the surprise attack." This would be exactly like poking a finger against the fist of the enemy. This kind of disposition of forces with a pointed head and a long tail not only could not swallow up the enemy troops one by one, but could, on the contrary, enable the enemy to transfer his forces at will without the slightest reservation and concentrate his main force to deal with us. As a result, we would hurt our fingers one by one and could even turn our superior force into an inferior force, thus preventing the majority of the troops to bring their parts into play. This method of fighting based on false concentration but real dispersal had actually removed the material foundation for fighting battles of annihilation, and as a result we could only fight battles of attrition in which the gains could not offset the losses or battles for routing the enemy and we might even be defeated in such battles.

* * *

The "Desperate Struggle of a Cornered Beast" Is Nothing To Be Afraid Of

by

Chang Lin-ts'ai (张林才) of a certain unit of the Kiangsu Military District

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 3, 1974)

When the bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao peddled the stratagem of "one spot, two sides," he kept roaring: When dealing with the besieged enemy, "rather than encircle him on all sides and force him to fight desperately like a cornered beast, it is better to encircle him on three sides and leave one side open for him to escape." This single sentence really gave away his innermost secret and showed him to be a spineless worm afraid of the "desperate struggle of a cornered beast."

Actually, what is there to be afraid of in the desperate struggle of a cornered beast? The reason for the beast to "struggle" is because it has been cornered. Its struggle is for the sake of escaping and preserving its own life and is a hopeless and last-ditch struggle. Although it opens wide his big and fierce-looking mouth and looks ferocious, it cannot cover up its anxiety for escaping over the wall or the essence of its weakness even though it may appear to be strong on the outside. Naturally, we should also see that just because the cornered beast is on the verge of destruction, it will use every means extricate itself and stake everything on the last throw. However, this is of no avail since it is after all under siege and attack, is in the hopeless position of facing hostility on all sides, and cannot escape from destruction in the end. In dealing with man-eating wild beasts, Chairman Mao has made this incisive exposition: "We must not show the slightest timidity before a wild beast. We must learn from Wu Sung on the Chingyang Ridge. As Wu Sung saw it, the tiger on Chingyang Ridge was a man-eater, whether irritated or not. Either kill the tiger or be eaten by him -- one or the other." Chairman Mao has thus used the story of Wu Sung killing the tiger to vividly illustrate that before a man-eating wild beast, we must carry forward Lu Hsün's thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of soundly beating up the dog in the water, brace ourselves, fight to the end, encircle and wipe it out.

The great leader Chairman Mao has always taught us that we must dare to struggle and to win, and must not show the slightest mercy for the cornered wild beast. In the autumn of 1948, the liberation war had entered its third year and the situation in the Northeast theater of war was extremely favorable to us. The several hundred thousand men of the Chiang army under siege in the Northeast were uncertain of their next move and were in a hesitant and wavering state. With the courage and resourcefulness of a proletarian revolutionary, Chairman Mao analyzed with foresight and vision the essence of this bunch of "cornered wild beasts" on the brink of destruction, and resolutely decided to mount the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and fight a major battle of annihilation on a scale never fought before. Chairman

Mao instructed our army to move south to the Peiping-Liaoning line, attack Chinchou, close the gate to the Northeast, and create the situation of "beating up a dog behind a closed door." However, Lin Piao took the Right-opportunist stand, was afraid of the enemy as though he were a tiger and frantically opposed this brilliant and wise strategic decision of Chairman Mao. After the capture of Chinchou, he again refused to implement the directive from Chairman Mao calling upon him to occupy Yingk'ou, thus enabling more than 10,000 enemy troops to escape by sea. It could be seen how afraid Lin Piao was of the enemy "fighting desperately like a cornered beast."

You can always tell a leopard by looking at its spots. Lin Piao was afraid that the enemy might fight desperately like a cornered beast. Therefore his disposition for an operation based on "one spot, two sides" had the spot but not the sides. He just made a deceptive show of power and pretended to annihilate the enemy but actually offered him a chance to escape, thus providing the Kuomintang reactionaries with an opportunity to prolong their feeble existence. That was the inevitable result of the Right-opportunist stand he so stubbornly maintained.

In dealing with a cornered enemy, whether to go all out and destroy him swiftly and completely or to "encircle him on three sides and leave one side open as an avenue of escape" is a reflection of the sharp struggle between the two different military lines. We must seriously study the military writings of Chairman Mao and criticize deeply and thoroughly Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

* * *

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

China Completes New Capital Construction Projects in 1974

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

china has built in 1974 a number of large and medium-sized water conservancy projects with state funds and many small ones financed by people's communes and production brigades. involving over 6,000,000,000 cubic metres of earth and stone work, these projects have expanded irrigated acreage by 2,000,000 hectares and freed 1,660,000 hectares from waterlogging.

meanwhile, over 20 large and medium-sized fertilizer plants were built or expanded. the increase in production capacity for synthetic ammonia in the first ten months of the year topped the increase in the same period in 1973 by 20 per cent. that for tractors also surpassed last year's.

these are some of china's new achievements in capital construction in the service of agriculture, the foundation of the national economy.

another major achievement in the year's capital construction is the construction or expansion of a number of iron and steel enterprises and projects producing raw and processed materials and fuels, resulting in fresh rises in the production capacities of the basic industries. with the commissioning of new mines and iron-smelting, steel-making and steel-rolling plants, the iron and steel industry in china's hinterland made significant advances. adding rolling equipment, medium-sized steel plants in various localities increased their rolling capacity.

more than sixty pairs of coal shafts, located mostly in east, central-south and northwest china provinces with a traditionally low coal output, have been or are being put into operation this year. many producing shafts at the old coal mines, such as at kailuan in north china, are being reconstructed or expanded.

builders of the fast-growing petroleum industry have drilled many high-quality wells with speed at taching, takang, shengli and other oilfields. they have also built a number of new oil-refining installations and laid long-distance pipelines to raise refining and transport capacities. the increase in natural oil extraction capacity roughly equals the total increase in five years before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

in the power industry, a number of large steam and water turbine generating sets were built on the principle of combining the big, the medium-sized and the small with stress on the last two. following the first 200,000-kilowatt steam-turbing generating set designed and built by china herself which went into operation last year, another one with a capacity of 300,000 kilowatts has been constructed this year and is already working. a hydro-electric power station with a total generating capacity of 1,200,000 kilowatts has been completed.

the transportation and communications departments stepped up the building of trunk railways and highways and harbours. harbour construction this year is marked by a tremendous amount of work, a high speed and a good quality. by the end of november, twice as much work had been done at coastal harbours as in the corresponding period in 1973. more than a dozen new berths have been provided, plus a number of oil supply installations.

more state-financed capital construction projects were undertaken in light industry and municipal development in 1974, indicative of the great attention the state pays to the steady improvement in the people's livelihood on the basis of the growth in production. the construction of chemical fibre and sugar refining industries has been going ahead on a larger scale than in 1973. in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region alone, five big and medium-sized sugar refineries are under construction. gas facilities are available in more than 30 cities, nearly double the number in 1965.

urban residential quarters and primary and middle school premises have both increased. in peking, the housing area has been expanded by about 20 per cent this year over last. in tientsin, the floor space of school buildings is over 30 per cent larger than 1973's.

the completion and commissioning of many projects have resulted in rapid increases in productive capacities for a number of important industrial products, a further rationalization of the geographical distribution of china's industry and a rise in the living standards of the people.

china won her achievements in capital construction in 1974 on the basis of the victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and amidst the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. in the eight years of the cultural revolution, construction and production has received an impetus from the revolution, and capital construction has grown at a fast rate. in the cases of many products, the productive capacity added in the eight years surpassed the total increase

in the 17 years before the cultural revolution. the newly acquired capacities in iron mining, oil extraction, power generation, and the production of chemical fertilizer and chemical fibres in the eight years equalled or even trebled the total increases in the previous 17 years. the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius this year has further promoted capital construction.

china is a developing country. in what way can she achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in capital construction with her available manpower and material and financial resources? this year, as always, china has achieved this by implementing the principle of concentrating a superior force on a number of key projects. proceeding from the nation's over-all situation and basing on her available material, equipment and labour force, departments under the state council and various provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions took up the capital construction projects in the order of importance and urgency. they concentrated their strength on the key projects to complete them, put them into production and make them pay for the investment at an early date.

adhering to the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts", the workers, cadres and technicians on the capital construction front have shown a great initiative this year in renovating implements and adopting new techniques. they have started a new hightide in the mass drive for technical innovations and raised both labour efficiency and engineering quality.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Winter Farmland Improvement Projects Along Well-known Red Flag Canal

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Dec. 18, 1974)

the heroic red flag canal builders of linhsien county in central china, the people who cut a 1,500-kilometre-long major irrigation canal out of sheer rock, are now engaged in levelling and deep-ploughing their farmland and introducing other improvements. since the end of the autumn harvest, more than 200,000 cadres and commune peasants have been hard at work on these undertakings along both sides of the famous red flag canal in the taihang mountains.

to date, 3,000 hectares of land in the county have been deep-ploughed, another 130 hectares of land have been reclaimed from river sides or by terracing hill slopes, and work is going ahead well on 154 new reservoirs, ten power stations and 159 smaller canals, as well as on no less than 400 auxiliary projects.

the current winter campaign of capital improvement projects in this county exceeds those of previous years in scale and speed. the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has deepened the socialist consciousness of the people and added to their determination to increase farm output. the leading members of the county party committee are setting a good example by going down to the communes and production brigades and teams in groups, making investigations and surveys and helping the masses sum up their experience. there is a keen awareness that the further development of agriculture demands all-out farmland improvement, and full use of canal water for irrigation; the potential of the existing farmland has still not yet been fully tapped.

careful over-all planning ensures that the farmland improvement projects are adjusted to the local circumstances. in the plains, communes and production brigades and teams put the stress on levelling and deep-ploughing the land, and improving the soil, and they have built neatly laid out fields protected by a network of drainage ditches; in the hills, the tachai type of effort is made to create more farmland by removing hillocks and filling in gullies, building embankments and adding topsoil; in the foot hills or deep in the mountains, terraced fields are built on mountain slopes. the masses are fully mobilized, work is in full swing, and great emphasis is laid on the quality of the work.

criticism of lin piao and confucius is by no means being neglected by the leading members of the county party committee, who are in the front line of the

farmland improvement campaign; they are helping the peasants in both study and work. county and commune cadres have levelled and deep-ploughed an average of 0.027 hectares each during the autumn harvest, and have now resolved to work an additional one-fifteenth hectare each. their attitude and enthusiasm are an inspiration for the commune peasants.

workers in industry, commerce, transportation, education and culture and health work are also pitching in and contributing their share. teams to repair farm tools have been formed; grocery supplies are guaranteed and delivered direct to the villagers, mobile medical teams go out to the fields, and theatrical and other shows are performed at the work sites.

IRRIGATION

East China Village Conquers Aridity for Self-Sufficiency in Food Grain

(NCNA-English Hofei, Dec. 17, 1974)

a once poverty-stricken village in east china recently summed up its experience in ending its traditional aridity and achieving self-sufficiency in food grain.

the village is now called the chingchun production brigade. it is in feitung county, anhwei province. huang chi-cheng, the brigade communist party branch secretary, drew the conclusion after recalling the great changes that had taken place in the village over the past 25 years. "the masses have boundless creative power. we solved the problem of feeding our population by arousing the masses to develop the economy by self-reliance and hard work," he said.

the village was hit frequently by famine before liberation, like other villages in old china. today, peasants in the brigade reap enough grain crops for their own consumption and reserves as well as for seed and animal fodder, and sell 200 tons of surplus grain to the state every year.

it all started after liberation, huang chi-cheng said. the villagers organized mutual-aid teams after land reform. the mutual-aid teams developed into agricultural co-operatives. the organized collective strength enabled the co-operatives to introduce intensive farming for higher per-unit yield, grow more industrial crops, raise more hogs, start sideline production and plant

more trees. members of the co-operatives were enthusiastic and made much progress in production.

the locality summed up its experience in 1955 in an article about which chairman mao wrote: "the masses have boundless creative power. they can organize themselves and concentrate on places and branches of work where they can give full play to their energy; they can concentrate on production in breadth and depth and create more and more undertakings for their own well-being."

this important comment of chairman mao's became the orientation of the chinese peasants in their advance. the peasants of what is now the chingchun production brigade were particularly encouraged. they organized their people's commune and made rapid progress in farm production thanks to their hard work and the superiority of the commune, including its larger organization, greater labour force and accumulated funds.

the brigade had no irrigation facilities and was susceptible to drought. as soon as they organized their commune in 1958, chingchun and other brigades built a project to lead in water from chaohu lake, one of china's five largest fresh water lakes. working on the project under unified planning, they spent every slack farming season digging a 30-kilometre-long canal to lead in water for irrigation.

after the canal was completed, members of the chingchun brigade dug 35 water storage ponds and a dozen irrigation ditches which brought all their fields under irrigation and ensured stable high yield despite drought or excessive rain.

the brigade members, under the leadership of the party branch, re-studied chairman mao's comment and made an overall plan during the great proletarian cultural revolution. most of their farmland was on slopes separated by ridges. it was difficult to irrigate or use farm machines. they have removed more than 1,500 hillocks since 1970, thus reclaiming 13 hectares. 400 small plots were joined into a hundred bigger fields.

efforts have also been made to raise per-unit output. two to three crops are planted a year instead of one. two years of experiments proved successful and now all the brigade's farmland grows two to three crops a year and grain output is 7-fold that of the best harvest year before liberation, both in terms of per-unit yield and total output. output of cotton, oil-bearing and other industrial crops have also increased.

as a result, the brigade has an increasing collective accumulation fund, laying a good material foundation for mechanization. it bought tractors, threshers and motors. now in wide use, these machines have saved a great deal of manpower. so more people are engaged in varied economic undertakings and side-line production. the

collective and peasant households raise six times as many pigs as in 1955. the brigade has a forest farm, a tractor repair workshop, grain processing factories and several fish ponds. income from various side-line occupations accounts for 30 per cent of the total.

COAL OUTPUT

North China Coal Center Fulfills 1974 Targets Ahead of Time

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 17, 1974)

the tatung mining administrative bureau in north china's shansi province fulfilled its 1974 targets for coal extraction and tunnelling 40 and 43 days ahead of time with lower cost and higher quality than last year. this was due to the concerted efforts made by the cadres and coal miners in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

since the beginning of this year, the bureau and the mines under it have adopted the practice of getting one-third of their leading cadres and office staff to work at the grassroots regularly so that they can help solve problems in revolutionary and production work on the spot promptly. those who stay in the office spend one day a week in physical labour.

carrying forward the fine tradition of daring to tackle tough jobs, the local cadres and coal miners have worked hard to produce more and better coal for the country. one of the outstanding units is the meiyukou mine which beat its augmented annual targets well in advance.

the meiyukou mine fulfilled its production tasks very well in the first six months of this year. to improve upon this, the mine party committee proposed to exceed the state plan by 250,000 tons. this promptly won the support of the cadres and workers. while pooling their efforts to raise output, the workers gave full play to the communist spirit of keeping difficulties to oneself and offering convenience to others, with each group trying its best to create favourable conditions for the next working process. tunnelling workers prepared ground for coal extraction workers in good time. coal extraction workers tried to outstrip each other and improve their efficiency

steadily. transport workers moved coal away in the shortest possible time. with the entire staff bending their minds to the task and helping one another in an all-out effort, the mine fulfilled its revised 1974 production plan 55 days ahead of time.

SPORTS

Winter Long-Distance Running Gains Popularity in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

an estimated 1.7 million people in china's capital are participating in a two-month distance running programme, a favourite winter sport in china. among them are workers, students, government functionaries, shop assistants, city residents and young peasants.

the programme is jointly sponsored by the peking municipal physical culture and sports committee, the peking municipal committee of the chinese communist youth league and the peking municipal education bureau. it calls for training groups of some 30 runners each covering a total of 2,500 kilometres in two months of daily running. the distance symbolizes the route which chairman mao and the communist party central committee travelled from yenan to peking during the liberation war period (1946-1949).

inaugural ceremonies were held on november 20 at many places. the runners pledged to keep fit for the sake of socialist revolution and construction. many leading cadres have joined in the event.

big streets and small lanes in the city proper as well as suburban areas are scenes of groups of runners weaving through early morning traffic no matter how cold the day is. many people are already halfway through their programme.

the programme is drawing more and more followers. workers of a timber mill in the northern suburbs of peking organized their training groups on a workshop or work shift basis and ran laps around the premises before work. eighty per cent of the workers are in training, either in distance running or playing ball games and doing traditional chinese shadow boxing.

one worker said: "chairman mao shows much concern for the people's health. we are determined to keep ourselves physically fit so as to grasp revolution and promote production with greater drive."

teachers and pupils of the chungkuantsun no. 1 primary school on the western outskirts turn out en masse every morning for training. the runners overflew from the school compound to the nearby streets. since winter set in, 95 per cent of the teachers and pupils have engaged in winter training.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Gift Rhinoceroses from Britain Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

a pair of white rhinoceroses presented by britain's london zoo to the peking zoo of china have arrived in peking, and a ceremony was held here this afternoon for the hand over.

present on the occasion were chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, chang yi-chun, deputy director of the west european affairs department of the foreign ministry, e. youde, british ambassador to china, and embassy officials.

ambassador e. youde and director of the peking zoo ni shu-fa made speeches at the ceremony. the ambassador said that the pair of white rhinoceroses had brought with them the friendly greetings of the british people to the chinese people, and they would surely be well liked by visitors to the zoo. director ni shu-fa expressed his sincere thanks to britain's london zoo for presenting the precious gift to china. they both expressed the wish that the friendship between the people of china and britain would grow constantly.

the pair of white rhinoceroses are now on display in the peking zoo.

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Czechoslovakia

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

chen chieh, leader of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for czechoslovakia by plane today.

he will sign a 1975 goods exchange and payments agreement between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the czechoslovak socialist republic, and pay a visit to that country.

among those seeing him off at the airport were chen shu-fu, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and josef pribyl, charge d'affaires ad interim of the czechoslovak embassy here.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Agreement Reached in Negotiations for China-Finland Air Service

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 17, 1974)

shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.), held talks here with the finnish government civil aviation delegation with ulf-erik-slotte, special adviser of the ministry for foreign affairs, as chairman and k.g. temmes, director-general of the national board of aviation, as vice-chairman, on the question relating to a china-finland air service. the two sides reached an agreement in the spirit of equality and mutual benefit and friendly cooperation, and today initialed an agreement relating to civil air transport between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of finland.

shen tu and ulf-erik-slotte signed the agreement on behalf of their respective sides.

Finnish Government Civil Aviation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

the finnish government civil aviation delegation with ulf-erik-slotte, special adviser of the ministry for foreign affairs, as chairman and k.g. temmes, director-general of the national board of aviation, as vice-chairman left here for home by air this morning.

it was seen off at the airport by shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.), and liu ming, deputy director of the international department of the administration.

matti hakkanen, counsellor of the finnish embassy in peking, was also present.

the delegation visited peking and shanghai. while in the chinese capital, it was honoured at a banquet given by ma jen-hui, director-general of the c.a.a.c.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between the People's Republic of China and the Republic of the Gambia

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 17, 1974)

the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of the gambia have decided to establish diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level as from december 14, 1974 and to exchange ambassadors.

China, Gambia Reach Agreement on Developing Bilateral Relations

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Dec. 16, 1974)

lin ping-nan, representative of the government of the people's republic of china and charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in mauritania, paid a friendly visit to gambia in the first half of december at the invitation of the government of the republic of gambia. full agreement was reached on the question of developing the relations between the two countries during his friendly exchange of views with gambian minister of external affairs alieu badara n'jie, minister of justice muhamadu lamin saho and sosseh, acting secretary-general of the gambian presidency.

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Gambia

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1974)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial today greeting the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and the republic of gambia. the editorial reads:

the chinese government and the government of the republic of gambia, after friendly consultations, have decided to establish diplomatic relations at ambassadorial level. the decision is in full accord with the common interests and aspirations of the people of the two countries. on this we express our warm congratulations.

gambia had suffered from colonialist and imperialist aggression and domination for a long time. the gambian people had fought unremittingly for national independence and finally won independence in 1965. they have continued to persevere in struggle, with fruitful results, for the safeguarding of national independence and state sovereignty and the gradual elimination of colonialist influence. the gambian government has played its role in safeguarding afro-asian solidarity and in supporting the african and arab peoples in their struggle against colonialism, racism and zionism. at present, the gambian people, united with the other people and countries of the third world, are making their contribution to the cause of anti-imperialism.

we have consistently maintained that all countries, big or small, should be equal. we hold that all countries should adhere to the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence. we resolutely oppose big-power hegemonism and power politics characterized by the big bullying the small, the strong domineering over the weak and the rich oppressing the poor. it is on the basis of this principle that china has established friendly and cooperative diplomatic relations with many african countries.

china is a developing socialist country. both china and gambia belong to the third world. the people of our two countries shared the same experience of suffering in the past; today they are faced with the common task of opposing imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism, zionism and racism. we are glad that with

the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and gambia, we have gained a new friend in africa. we are deeply convinced that the friendly and cooperative relations between china and gambia and the friendship between our two peoples will develop continuously through our joint efforts.

CHINA AND MALTA

Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu Congratulates Anthony Joseph Mamo on Becoming President of Republic of Malta

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 17, 1974)

tung pi-wu, acting chairman of the people's republic of china, sent a message to anthony joseph mamo, president of the republic of malta, today congratulating him on his becoming the first president of the republic of malta. the message reads:

his excellency anthony joseph mamo,
president of the republic of malta,

valletta

on the occasion of your excellency's becoming the first president of the republic of malta, i have the pleasure to extend to you my warm congratulations as well as my best wishes. may the republic of malta enjoy prosperity and her people well-being. may the relations between china and malta and the friendship between our two peoples develop further.

tung pi-wu
acting chairman of the
people's republic of china

peking, december 17, 1974

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Medical College Students' Group Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 17, 1974)

a four-member mexican medical college students' group led by miss alba luz garcia treo left peking on december 15 for other parts of china before going home.

the group arrived in peking on december 5. its visit to china is one of the items envisaged in the 1973-1974 china-mexico exchanges in culture, science and technology.

while in peking, the group visited a health centre, hospitals, a medical college, factories and a people's commune. it also toured places of historical interest.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Peking Women's Basketball Team Concludes Visit to Nigeria

(NCNA-English Lagos, Dec. 18, 1974)

the peking women's basketball team left here for home yesterday.

during its stay here, the chinese team played three matches with the nigerian national women's basketball team before over 2,000 spectators. players of the two countries also conducted training together on three occasions and exchanged experience.

the nigerian amateur basketball association gave a reception yesterday in honour of the guest team. h.e.o. adefope, chairman of the national sports commission of nigeria, and j.n. garba, chairman of the host association, attended the reception and received the team. yang kuang-jen, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy, was present on the occasion.

on the evening of december 16, yang kuang-jen gave a reception for the team's visit.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Athletics Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Tanzania

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Dec. 16, 1974)

the chinese athletics team left here today for upper volta at the end of a friendly visit to tanzania.

the team was seen off at the airport by president of the tanzanian amateur athletics association r.a. kubaga and officials of government departments concerned. chinese ambassador li yao-wen was also present.

on december 13, the chinese ambassador gave a reception for the team's visit here.

speaking at the reception, principal secretary of the ministry of culture and youth harum sembuche said: "china's legitimate seats in international sports organizations have not been fully restored as a result of the chiang kai-shek clique's illegal usurpation of china's seats in some international sports organizations. tanzania together with the african and other countries, will strive for the total restoration of china's seats in these organizations."

the team arrived in tanzania on november 29. during its stay here, the team participated in tanzania's 20th national athletics championship tournament upon invitation.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai National Assembly Repeals Decree Banning China Trade

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 17, 1974)

the thailand's national assembly in a meeting on december 6 decided to repeal decree no. 53 which banned imports from china and trade between the two countries, according to a bangkok report quoting thai press.

the decree was repealed by a unanimous vote of 126:0 and is to be effective with the publication of a government communique on this matter.

after the assembly voted to repeal the decree, thai foreign minister xharunphan isarangkun na ayuthaya told the press: "thailand and the people's republic of

china will develop normal trade relations between the two countries hereafter," the press report stated.

decree no. 53, enacted on january 17, 1959 by the former sarit thanarat government, prohibited import to thailand of all the commodities from the people's republic of china thus bringing to a halt for the last ten years and more all trade relations between china and thailand.

CHINA AND UN

Huang Hua's Speech on Korean Question at UN

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 17, 1974)

at today's plenary meeting of the u.n. general assembly, chinese representative huang hua once again pointed out that the draft resolution tabled by the united states and others on korea is designed to provide the united states with an excuse to continue u.s. interference in korea's internal affairs, perpetuate the division of korea and obstruct the independent and peaceful reunification of korea.

he said, "the prolonged stationing of u.s. troops in south korea and the u.s. interference in korea's internal affairs present the main obstacle to the korean people's realization of the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland. in order to facilitate the independent and peaceful reunification of korea, it is imperative to eliminate the interference by outside force and have all the u.s. troops withdrawn from south korea. this is the key to the solution of the korean question as well as the only correct road to the elimination of tension in the korean peninsula."

he pointed out that during the debate on the korean question in the first committee of the current session of the general assembly, chairman of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea li jung mok and the representatives of many third world countries, presenting the facts and reasoned arguments and speaking out for justice, put forward a series of correct and reasonable proposals for the solution of the question of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea. they also fully exposed the facts about the u.s. interference in korea's internal affairs and its attempt at the perpetual division of korea through persistent usurpation of the name of the united

nations. this debate has played a very useful role of educating the world people, and from a political and moral point of view, it is an important victory for the people of korea and the rest of the world.

the chinese representative noted, "the so-called draft resolution tabled by the united states and others is solely designed to provide the united states with an excuse for usurping the name of the united nations to continue its interference in korea's internal affairs and maintain the neo-colonialist rule of outside force in south korea. its purpose is to delay a settlement of the korean question, perpetuate the division of korea and obstruct the independent and peaceful reunification of korea. what is more, it attempts to re-impose on the membership of the united nations the illegal security council resolutions which are opposed by, or have nothing to do with, many u.n. member states. this draft is in itself completely contradictory to the purposes and principles of the u.n. charter and against the will of the entire korean people and the people of the rest of the world. naturally, it is absolutely unacceptable to the korean people and all the justice-upholding countries and peoples throughout the world and is, therefore, null and void. it stands to reason that the chinese delegation and many other delegations have rejected this so-called draft resolution imposed on the united nations by a superpower."

he pointed out, the united states and others have resorted to such despicable means as the exertion of pressure and barely managed by a tie vote at the first committee to prevent the adoption of the draft resolution tabled by algeria and 39 other countries. this also shows that they have a guilty consicence and are devoid of any reasoned argument and that the truth and justice are not on their side. in delaying a settlement of this question, the united states will only land itself in greater passivity and isolation.

in conclusion, he said, "the chinese people will unswervingly stand on the side of the korean people, fight shoulder to shoulder with them and support them in their just struggle. we are deeply convinced that with the support of the people throughout the world, the entire korean people will surely eliminate the aggression and interference of outside forces and win the final victory of reunifying their fatherland."

the united states forced the adoption of the draft resolution on korea it tabled together with some other countries at today's plenary meeting. 43 countries including albania, algeria and china voted against.

UN Security Council Adopts Resolution on Namibia

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 17, 1974)

the u.n. security council adopted a resolution on the question of namibia today, demanding that the reactionary south african regime withdraw its illegal occupation of namibia and transfer power to the namibian people. it also demands that the south african authorities release all namibian political prisoners, including those imprisoned or detained.

it also calls upon the authorities to abolish the application in namibia of all the laws of racial discrimination and political repression and accord to all namibians currently in exile for political reasons full facilities for return to their country without risk of arrest or any kind of imprisonment.

president of the u.n. council for namibia rashleigh esmond jackson pointed out in his speech that the record of south africa's treatment of the people of namibia for over 50 years was nothing short of what could be aptly called "white-mail". the liberation movements, fired by the justice of their cause and encouraged by the support from people the world over, have intensified their struggle for freedom, he noted.

chairman of the u.n. special committee against apartheid edwin o. ogbu said that the continued presence of the south african regime in namibia was illegal, it must withdraw from namibia immediately and thus put an end to its illegal occupation of the territory, he added. the right of the people of namibia to self-determination and independence was inalienable and imprescriptible, he stressed.

speaking on behalf of the arab group, mohamed saleh zaimi said that there had been an escalation of terror and repression by the south african regime. the arab people have expressed their full support to the namibian people in their just struggle against the south african authorities' repression and exploitation, he said.

in his statement chinese representative chuang yen pointed out that the south african racist regime, under the impact of the rapidly developing revolutionary situation in southern africa, resorted to the counter-revolutionary dual policies of repression and deception in an attempt to extricate itself from isolation and to preserve its illegal rule in namibia.

numerous facts prove that the south african authorities attempted to divide namibia and eventually annex it, he stated.

chuang yen pointed out that the reason the south african racist regime has thus far persistently refused to recognize the correct u.n. resolutions on the namibian question is that it has the all-out support of imperialism. in order to strangle the national liberation movements and preserve its enormous economic and political interests in southern africa, imperialism has tried by all means to sustain the fascist rule of the south african authorities. herein lies an important reason why the namibian question has remained unsettled.

he said: "the chinese government and people have always firmly supported the just struggle of the namibian people. we maintain that the south african authorities must put an immediate end to their illegal occupation of namibia, withdraw all their military and police forces as well as their administration from namibia and let the u.n. council for namibia take over and prepare for the independence of namibia. the national unity and territorial integrity of namibia must be guaranteed against sabotage by the south african authorities. the south african authorities must immediately repeal their barbarous measures of infringing on the political and basic human rights of the namibian people and release at once all the detained political prisoners."

representatives from upper volta, s.w.a.p.o., cameroons, mauritania, somalia, kenya, and iraq also spoke at the meeting, all expressing support for the nambian people's struggle and condemnation of the south african racist regime.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Draws Big Ovation for Farewell Performance in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 18, 1974)

the touring liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam gave its farewell performance here yesterday evening and drew a warm ovation from the audience.

attending the performance were lin li-ming and shan yin-chang, vice-chairmen of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; huang jung-hai, leading member of kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army; and chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

during the interval, they met with the art troupe's leader bich lam, deputy leader a-nay nhoan, art director pham thai and representatives of the performers.

le quang dien, consul of the consulate-general of the democratic republic of viet nam in kwangchow, also attended.

the troupe had given performances in peking, shanghai and kwangchow since november 27.

showing revolutionary enthusiasm and artistry, the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms in their farewell performance presented the dance "lotus of dong thap muoi" reflecting the life and struggle of the armymen and people in south viet nam, the vocal recitals "dedicate a song to uncle ho" and "song of the liberation army" depicting the sincere feelings of the people of viet nam for their beloved leader president ho chi minh and the people's army, and the dance "celebrate the victorious spring" extolling the united struggle of the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia. the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms also performed two chinese items, "from peking's golden hill" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

the audience gave the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms warm applause and congratulated the troupe on its successful performance.

after the performance, lin li-ming, shan yin-chang and bich lam, leader of the art troupe, mounted the stage and shook hands cordially with the artistes. a basket of flowers was presented to the art troupe by the kwangchow branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Mobutu Sese Seko Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, continued their talks here this morning.

Peking Reception Honors Zairese Journalists Accompanying President Mobutu Sese Seko on Visit

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

peking press circles gave a reception here at noon today in honour of the zairese journalists who are accompanying president mobutu sese seko on his visit to china.

teng kang, acting director of the central broadcasting administration, and mwepu kyabutha wa mutonkole wa bwasa, chief of the press of the presidency of the republic of zaire proposed toasts at the reception permeated with an atmosphere friendship. they expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of china and zaire and the friendly relations of cooperation between the journalists of the two countries would be further developed.

djawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association, and members of the secretariat of the association were among the guests at the reception.

present were leading members of peking press organizations and the information department of the chinese foreign ministry.

Peking Soiree in Honor of President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1974)

president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire, la presidente and the other distinguished zairese guests attended a soiree here this evening and saw the revolutionary modern peking opera "azalea mountain" presented by the peking opera troupe of peking.

accompanying the distinguished guests at the soiree were chiao kuan-hua, chinese foreign minister; yu hui-yung, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council; wan li, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and kung ta-fei, chinese ambassador to zaire.

attending the soiree were zairese ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda, and citoyenne nguvulu lubunda, embassy officials, and zairese students in peking.

the soiree was sponsored by the cultural group under the state council and the peking municipal revolutionary committee. at the end of the performance, president mobutu sese seko and la presidente mounted the stage and warmly shook hands with the artistes.

earlier today, president mobutu sese seko and other distinguished zairese guests toured tingling, one of the tombs of the ming dynasty in the company of vice-foreign minister ho ying.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 2, 1975 No. 5764

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DEVELOPMENT OF SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY IN ANCIENT CHINA

Seriously Study the Relationship of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism with the Development of Science and Technology in China

- the personnel of various research institutes directly under the Chinese Academy of Sciences in Peking sum up historical experiences and consciously advance along the red-and-expert road as charted by Chairman Mao

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 13, 1974)

(NCNA Peking) By persisting in reading and studying, the workers, cadres and scientific and technical personnel of the various research institutes directly under the Chinese Academy of Sciences in Peking have conscientiously studied the relationship of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism with the development of science and technology in the history of China, summed up historical experiences, deeply developed the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and further eliminated the impact of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in the sphere of science and technology.

Up to the moment, these research institutes have, in association with the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle, written more than 30 case-study articles and also made commentaries on the items dealing with natural science in "Meng-ch'i Pi-t'an" (梦溪笔谈) by Shen K'uo, a scientist of the Sung Dynasty. Most of these articles have been separately published in relevant journals and newspapers. At present, they are in the course of making preparations for holding an exhibition of case-studies bearing on the relationship of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism with the development of science and technology developments and writing "A Short Introduction to Scientific and Technical Creators and Inventors of Ancient China."

For more than 2,000 years, the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism has exerted a profound influence on the development of science and technology in China. The workers, cadres and scientific and technical personnel of the various research institutes directly under the Chinese Academy of Sciences in Peking look upon the study of the relationship of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism with the development of science and technology in history as an important fighting task in the thoroughgoing criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and in the use of Marxism to occupy the sphere of science and technology. The leading cadres of many units personally take part in discussions, the workers of various experimental plants actively play a part as the main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, and the scientific and technical personnel also vigorously participate in the battle. The various units have set up over 30 theoretical groups in an effort to guide case-studies with Marxism-Leninism, Mao Tsetung thought and persevere in "making the past serve the present."

The article "The Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and Natural Science in Ancient China" compiled by the scientific and technical personnel of the Institute of Physics uses an abundance of historical facts to describe the great part played by the working people in giving impetus to the development of science and technology and the distinctly opposite parts played by the Confucian line and the Legalist line in the development of science and technology in ancient China. The science and culture created by the working people of ancient China used to rank among the most advanced in the world, but subsequently they sank for a long time into a state of retarded development. One important reason for this was the obstruction and sabotage of the reactionary ideological and political line of the Confucian school. Such units as the Peking Observatory, the Institute of Vertebrate Paleontology and Palaeoanthropology, the Institute of Geophysics and the Institute of Chemistry have, in association with the two-line struggle in the relevant branches of learning, studied the impact of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the development of their respective branches of learning and have written "The Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the Development of Astronomy in Ancient China," "The Impact of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the Development of Geopaleontology in the Sung Dynasty" and "On the Debates between Confucianism and Legalism Concerning Earthquakes and Strange Catastrophies in History," "Lessons Learned from Alchemy" and other articles. The research personnel of the Peking Observatory, through summing up historical experiences, have noticed that the four peak periods in the development of astronomy appearing in ancient China were all related to the implementation of the Legalist line.

These historical facts show that a correct ideological and political line is of the utmost importance to the development of natural science. In the scientific and technical fields, only by upholding progress and opposing retrogression, upholding materialism and opposing idealism could there be discoveries and inventions. Many scientific and technical personnel who have studied the relationship of the struggle between Confucianism and

Legalism with the scientific practice of the scientists in ancient China are able to see clearly that scientific practice can in no way be separated from the struggle in ideology and the political line. They say that they must forge ahead more consciously along the red-and-expert road as charted by Chairman Mao, and strive to develop China's scientific and technical undertaking and make contributions toward overtaking and surpassing the advanced levels of the world.

* * *

Bridge Building Technique Developing to a New Stage in the Time of Ch'in Shih Huang

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 13, 1974)

The working people of ancient China had not only built millions of wooden bridges, stone bridges and rope bridges of all types across the vast land of the great motherland, but also a number of such well-known bridges as the Anchi Bridge (Chaochou Bridge) in Chaochou, Hopei Province, the Loyang Bridge in Ch'üanchou, Fukien Province, the Hsiangtzu Bridge in Ch'aochou (Teuchew), Kwangtung Province, and the iron-chain bridge in Luting, Szechwan Province. All these bridges, sparkling with their magnificent splendor, are all recorded in the annals of world bridges for their creative spirit.

Marxism holds that the development of science and technique is closely related with the social system and the political line. Ch'in Shih Huang was an outstanding representative figure of the Legalist school in ancient China. He advocated reform and resolutely implemented the Legalist line. In such fields as law, economy, culture and communications, he adopted a series of measures that laid "more stress on the present than on the past." For the sake of establishing closer links between Hsienyang, the capital of Ch'in, and other parts of the country, developing the economy and cultural exchange, resisting foreign aggression and consolidating the centralist state, and not long after his unification of the Six States, he ordered two high-speed roads leading east and south to be built with Hsienyang as the center, thus linking up the regions of Yen, Ch'i, Wu and Yüeh of that time with the Ch'in capital. Meanwhile, he also built new roads that scaled over the five mountain ranges in Hupeh, Kiangsi, Kwangtung and Kwangsi, and had "five-foot roads" (roads five feet wide) built in such far-off places as Yunnan and Kweichow. Ch'in Shih Huang not only built high-speed roads on a big scale, but also standardized the gauge of the carriage wheel, thus leading to an unprecedented major development in communications. In the course of building high-speed roads, he also built large number of bridges of all types. The practice of building bridges on a large scale brought the development of the bridge building technique to a new stage.

The oldest stone bridge in ancient China was built by piling up rocks over the water, and this is what we now call the embankment type of stone bridge. The high-speed roads and bridges built by Ch'in Shih Huang were not only for the use of pedestrians, but also for the use of carriages and horses. Because of this, the method of piling rocks over the water was no longer suited to the need of the development of communications at that time. Therefore, stone pillar bridges appeared. The stone pillar bridge used stone to build pillars on which were placed wooden or stone beams to span the water. In "San-fu Chiu-shih" (三輔舊事), there is a description of a stone bridge built at the time of Ch'in Shih Huang: "The Heng Bridge was built two li outside Heng Gate north of Ch'angan in the Ch'in Dynasty. Han followed the system of Ch'in. It was 60 feet wide with a span of 380 paces from the north to the south. There were 68 spans,

850 pillars and 213 beams. It was called the Stone Pillar Bridge." This was the earliest record of a stone pillar bridge in China. In "Shui-ching-chü" (水经注), there is also record a legend about the building of a stone pillar bridge by Ch'in Shih Huang.

The evolution from the embankment-type stone bridge to the stone pillar bridge was a major innovation and development. This development from "damming the water to form a bridge" to "a bridge that spans the water" was a leap forward and laid the foundation for stone bridges later on. The appearance of this leap at the time of Ch'in Shih Huang, the first time the Legalist line occupied a dominant position in the history of China, was definitely not a matter of coincidence, but the inevitable reflection of the series of reform measures carried out by Ch'in Shih Huang in the science of bridge building. It effectively explained the role played by the Legalist school in promoting progress in production and science and technology.

The Confucian scholars of all ages cursed Ch'in Shih Huang for "destroying culture." However, curses cannot change historical facts. Speaking in terms of science and technique, in the time of Ch'in Shih Huang, not only were such impressive projects as the Great Wall and the Ling Canal built, but there was also a major development in the science of bridge building.

- By the theoretical group of the Faculty of Engineering, Lanchow Railway College

* * *

The Legalist Line of Emperor Wu of Han and the Development of Shipbuilding Technique

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 13, 1974)

China is a country with a long history in shipbuilding. Back in prehistorical times, the Chinese working people, drawing materials locally, "gouged" out a piece of log to build a boat and "whittled" a piece of wood to fashion an oar (Book of Changes: "Hsi-ts'u") and they used these canoes as the instrument for activities on water. During the period of the Warring States of the Spring and Autumn Annals which witnessed the transition of the system of slavery to the feudal system, there were already special yards in the south of China for the construction of ships. The vessels at that time were not only used for transportation on water but also used in naval battles, and there appeared the "naval vessels" of early times. When Liu Ch'e reigned as Emperor Wu of Han, there was further development in the craft of shipbuilding, and the number and quality of vessels built were on a scale never seen before. This was an important period in the history of shipbuilding in China.

The two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism was extremely violent in the early part of Western Han. After Liu Ch'e reigned as Emperor Wu of Han, he continued to carry out the Legalist line, dealt blow to the secessionist forces, developed social economy, and consolidated the concentralization of authority. Emperor Wu of Han developed the Legalist idea of "placing the fundamental above the unnecessary," took agriculture as the "fundamental calling of the country," vigorously built water conservancy projects and ditches to irrigate the fields. This not only enabled the "people to enjoy abundance" ("Records of Canals and Ditches" in History of Han) but also brought prosperity to transportation by water. According to the "Records of Rivers and Canals" in the Records of the Historian, more than 1,000,000 piculs of grain were transported by water from Shantung to Kuanchung each year. The development of transportation by water necessarily called for large numbers of vessels, and as shipbuilding was a composite technique, it required the cooperation of many trades, and the tool making trade was especially important. Because the policy of government control of salt and iron was practiced in the early part of Western Han, there was a leap in the development of the iron-smelting industry under the reign of Emperor Wu of Han, and the introduction of the steel-refining and quenching techniques, and the large-scale production of ironware also provided a complete range of carpenters' tools for building wooden ships on a large scale. In the 5th year of the reign of Yüanfeng (105 A.D.) Emperor Wu of Han personally made a tour of inspection of the Southwest along the Yangtze River from Hsünyang, and large numbers of vessels were used. As recorded in the "Biographic Sketches of Emperor Wu" in the History of Han, "the formation of ships extended over a thousand li." This meant that the string of vessels, sailing in the Yangtze River extended endlessly over 1,000 li. Although this description could be an exaggeration, it was sufficient to show that the shipbuilding industry was already very well developed at that time.

In the third year of Yüanshou (120 A.D.), Emperor Wu built the Kunming Lake with a surface area of 40 li southwest of the Ch'angan city for the training of a Navy. He commissioned naval commanders such as the Fup'o Admiral, the Kochuan Admiral, the Louchuan Admiral, the Hsialai Admiral and the Henghai Admiral (Ibid.) and also built a large number of turreted boats for fighting. The big turreted boats built at that time were "more than a hundred feet high, and they looked most impressive with banners flying atop." ("Records of Equalization" in Records of the Historian) The "Facts Explained" by Liu Hsi of Eastern Han gave a brief introduction to the vessels built during the time of Ch'in and Han. The first deck of a big turreted boat was called "lu" (庐), the second deck was called "feilu" (飞庐) and the third deck was called "chüehshih" (爵(雀)室). Navigational instruments on board the vessels were more or less complete. There were masts (桅) for flying flags, the rudder for stabilizing the course, bamboo ropes for raising the anchor, and oars, sculls, paddles and sails for propelling the boat. The tactical functions of military vessels had been divided more clearly. The vessels used for landing the soldiers were called "hsien-teng" (先登), the long and narrow vessels used for ramming enemy vessels were called "meng-ch'ung" (艨冲), the light and speedy vessels were called "ch'ih-ma chou" (赤马舟), the vessels better equipped for defense were called "chien" (舰), those used for observing enemy movements were called "ch'ih-hou" (斥候), the short and steady vessels were called "chou-tiao" (艚艇) and the small ones were called "t'ing" (艇). From this, it could be seen that at that time, they not only could build vessels for various purposes, but had already understood through practice the relationship between the types and the functions of the vessels. The huge vessels built at that time were able to conquer the heavy waves of the sea. They were of solid construction and functioned well for marine navigation.

Emperor Wu of Han also actively developed friendly intercourse with foreign countries and opened up trade routes with Central Asia, West Asia and Europe, which were the famous "silk routes." At sea, he sent trading vessels to establish relations with various countries in South Asia, thus opening up the record-breaking long-distance navigational route in history. During the reign of Emperor Wu, Chinese merchant ships sailed from Hsüwen and Hop'u and other places to the coasts of Sumatra (Tu-yüan-kuo), Burma (I-lu-mei-kuo and Ch'en-li-kuo), India (Huang-chih-kuo) and Sri Lanka (I-ch'eng-pu-kuo) in ocean voyages lasting as long as several months. (Geographic Gazette" in History of Han) The opening of long-distance sea routes reflected that there was already quite an impressive development in science and technique, particularly in the fields of mathematics, astronomy and shipbuilding techniques at that time. These developments in science and technique manifested the wisdom and sagacity of the working people of ancient China, and proved that the people and the people alone are the motive force for the making of history. Meanwhile, they also showed that Emperor Wu of Han had a definite role to play in implementing the Legalist line that emphasized reform for economic development.

- By Hung Ko (洪轲) of the Department of Shipbuilding, Dairen Engineering College

* * *

The Impact of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the Development of Machinery in Ancient Times As Viewed from the "Hydraulic Air-Blower"

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 13, 1974)

The "hydraulic air-blower," a mechanical air-blower for metallurgy operated with hydraulic power in ancient China, was one of the major discoveries in the history of world's science and technique. The "hydraulic air-blower" used hydraulic power to turn a wooden wheel connected to a set of crankshaft and a connecting rod which translated the rotary movement into a linear to-and-fro movement for operating a wind bellow that supplied blasts of air to an iron-smelting furnace. Although invented in the early part of Eastern Han, it was not popularized and developed until the period of Wei under the Ts'ao family. The device had thus been buried for a period of almost two hundred years. This fact profoundly reflected the distinctly opposite roles played by the Confucian line and the Legalist line in science and technique.

The "hydraulic air-blower" was invented in the 7th year of Chienwu (31 A.D.) of Eastern Han by Tu Shih, on the basis of summing up the iron-smelting production experience of the local working people, when he was the magistrate of Nanyang. Nanyang was a place with its tradition in the craft of iron smelting in ancient China, and as early as the period of the Warring States, it was already capable of refining steel and iron and manufacturing sharp weapons. Owing to the implementation of the policy of government control of salt and iron in the period of Western Han, even greater headway had been made by the iron-smelting industry there. Before Eastern Han, the wind bellows for iron smelting had already gradually evolved from "air-blowers operated with manpower" to "air-blowers operated by horses." Consequently, the invention of the "hydraulic air-blower" was definitely not the fortituous action of any single individual, but the crystallization of the practical production experience of the iron-smelting handicraftsmen in China. The reason that Tu Shih was able to sum up and make innovations was that he respected and admired the Legalist idea of farming and war. When he was the magistrate of Nanyang, he had aroused the people there to "build hillside ponds and reclaim land extensively." As a result, the households were better off in the prefecture." It was under the influence of this kind of Legalist thinking that Tu Shih summed up the rich practical experience of the people in iron-smelting. He "invented the 'hydraulic air-blower' and cast it as a farm implement that could do more work with less effort for the convenience of the people." ("Biography of Tu Shih" in History of Later Han)

However, this important innovation of the "hydraulic air-blower" as a mechanical technique for iron smelting was not given proper attention at that time. Since the Conference of Paihukuan of Eastern Han, the reactionary thinking of the Confucian school had merged with occultism and theology and was respected as the orthodox thinking of the state. Production techniques were held in extreme contempt and this led to a daily withering of iron production. Under this situation, the "hydraulic

air-blower" which was suitable only for smelting iron on a large scale could not be popularized and developed.

Ts'ao Ts'ao carried out the Legalist line and after the unification of the northern part of the country, he put into operation the system of stationing troops in the countryside and making them engage in farming. He reclaimed land and harnessed rivers. This led to the development of agriculture, and there was an urgent demand for the energetic development of iron production and the reform of iron-smelting techniques. Because the "hydraulic air-blower" had still not been extensively used 200 years after its invention, many places in the north still employed the old methods of operating air-blowers with manpower or horse. When the air-blower was operated with horses, the smelting of 120 catties of pig iron would require 100 horses (each heat of a picul of iron required 100 horses), and if air-blowers operated with manpower were used, even "more labor would be required." When Ts'ao Ts'ao "began to smelt iron in Hopei" he appointed Han Chi as "superintendent of metallurgy." Han Chi was a native of Nanyang, and was familiar with the iron-smelting technique and the use of the "hydraulic air-blower" in Nanyang. After his appointment by Ts'ao Ts'ao, "through using running water to operate hydraulic air-blowers, he estimated that the benefit accrued would be three times higher than before. He was in office for seven years, and there was improvement in facilities." ("Biography of Han Chi in History of Wei," Records of the Three Kingdoms) The "running water" used by Han Chi was derived by building a dam to create a head drop for turning the waterwheel. Ts'ao Ts'ao actively advocated the building of water conservancy projects. He built many ponds on the hillside, which not only provided irrigation for the paddy fields, but also created conditions for popularizing the renovated "hydraulic air-blower." From then on, the hydraulic air-blower could be spread and popularized over a long time. In the Book of Agriculture by Wang Chen of the Yuan Dynasty and Complete Works of Agricultural Administration by Hsü Kuang-ch'i of the Ming Dynasty, the construction of the "hydraulic air-blower" was described in minute detail and drawings were also given.

The invention and development of the "hydraulic air-blower" have vividly shown that under the production conditions of a given society, the correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line has a very strong impact on the development of science and technique. At the same time, they also testify to the enterprising spirit of the working people and the progressive thinkers and scientists of ancient China in daring to make innovations. The hydraulic air-blower, invented in China more than 1,900 years ago, had already extensively used during the Wei Dynasty under the Ts'ao family in the 3rd century A.D., which was more than 1,000 years earlier than in Europe. Europe did not discover this kind of air-blower until the 11th or the 12th century, and it was not in general use until the 14th century. Today, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the Chinese people by maintaining the policy of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" have already scored great achievements in science and

technique in China. They surely will be able to catch up with and surpass the world's advanced levels in more and more fields.

- by Hsüeh Yüan (薛 源) of the
Department of Mechanical Engineering,
Dairen Engineering College

* * *

Legalist Shen Kuo's Achievements in Chemistry

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 13, 1974)

Shen Kuo was an outstanding Legalist statesman as well as a famous scientist of China in the Sung Dynasty. In his scientific masterpiece "Meng-ch'i Pi-t'an" he recorded and summed up many aspects of natural science in ancient China.

The important achievements of Shen Kuo were inseparable from the Legalist line he implemented. Taking part directly in the Wang An-shih's movement for political reforms, he was a party taking real action in drawing up and implementing the new laws. His study activities in the field of science were carried out in accordance with the political demands of reforms, and he also applied the scientific gains in the service of the political struggle. One of the reform measures of Wang An-shih was to initiate the useful and abolish the harmful and to increase the revenue of the government. Moreover, the income of the state from salt and iron had always been considered to be important by such representatives of the Legalist school as Kuan Chung, Sang Hung-yang, etc. When Shen Kuo was in charge of finance, he attached great importance to salt production and even went deep into the scene to study the technique of salt production and made a great deal of scientific records. Based on the different resources and methods of production, he divided edible salt into the four categories of sea salt, pond salt, well salt and rock salt (Item 208 in "Pi-t'an"). This method of classification is basically in conformity with the modern method of chemical classification. At that time he conducted a great amount of in-depth investigation on the salt marsh of Chiehchou (at present Chiehch'ih of Yüanch'eng in Shansi), an important center for the production of pond salt, and proposed measures for preventing the polluted water of the Wuhan River from draining into the salt marsh and silting up the salt vein (Item 50 in "Pi-t'an"). He also analyzed the method of sun-drying employed by the Chiehchou salt marsh for the production of edible salt, the rate of evaporation of the brime and its relationship with the wind velocity. He pointed out that the best season for production in the salt marsh was between summer and autumn, and that had something to do with the south wind (Item 422 in "Pi-t'an"). While investigating the salt marsh of Chiehchou, Shen Kuo also made a study of gypsum, a by-product. He discovered that the gypsum crystal had a definite shape, "symmetric as though carved." When broken up, it split into cleavages with the shape of the crystal identical to the shape of the original crystal (Item No. 496 in "Pi-t'an"). The history of chemistry had in the past attributed the discovery of the phenomenon of crystal cleavage to Pa-erh-t'o-lin (巴尔托林), a Danish chemist of the 17th century. Actually this was six centuries after Shen Kuo.

In "Meng-ch'i Pi-t'an" Shen Kuo also made a very important record of petroleum. When he was Commissioner of Security and Pacification of the Fu hsien and Yenchou Route, he noticed a kind of "greasy liquid" mixed with sand and spring water slowly oozing out of the ground, which was collected

by the local inhabitants and used as fuel. Shen Kuo gave it the name of "rock oil" and that is why petroleum is called "rock oil" in China. At that time he also wrote a poem about the petroleum of Yenchou.

"At the foot of the Erhlangshan Mountain snow
is flying.
There are yurts like the border people.
Despite their white dress winter is not over.
Smoke from the oil lamp is thick as the dust of
Loyang."

This was just a metaphor of the phenomenon that petroleum had already been used extensively as fuel in Yenchou. Shen Kuo also discovered that when the petroleum was burned it emitted a very dense smoke. He collected this dense smoke (soot) for making ink slabs which were "black as lacquer" but better than ink made from rosin, and he started to produce such ink slabs on a big scale. He also predicted that "as there is a vast supply of petroleum, and it comes in an endless supply from the ground," "this thing will in later days be used extensively throughout the world" (Item 421 in "Pi-t'an"). At present, from the already proven reserve of China's petroleum and the huge world consumption, we could not but admire how accurate Shen Kuo's prediction was.

The reason that Shen Kuo had been able to make such important gains in chemistry as well as in other fields of science was that he embraced the simple and plain materialist and dialectical thinking in his natural outlook. He said that "all physical things are normal and changing" but "changes in nature, temperature and weather, floods and droughts and locust pests are all governed by laws" (Item 134 in "Pi-t'an"). What he meant was that all things are developing and changing, and nothing is static or changeless, but the laws governing these changes can be found. This effectively repudiated the idealist theory of heavenly mandate and the metaphysical reactionary concept of "Heaven changeth not, and likewise, the Tao changeth not" of the Confucian school.

- By Wu Chi (吴基) of the Department of Chemistry, Dairen Engineering College

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

What Was Lin Piao's Intention in Wanting "To Become a Tung Chung-shu"?

by

Chang Chen-fu (张振富), a fighter of the 9th company of a certain regiment of the units stationed in Tientsin

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 16, 1974)

For the sake of turning back the wheel of history, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao emulated Confucius and looked upon "subdue one's self and return to propriety" as his reactionary program for restoring capitalism. At the same time, he also used the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as his ideological weapon for promoting his bourgeois military line.

At a conference in 1966, with an ulterior object in view, Lin Piao cried: "In the Han Dynasty there was a Tung Chung-shu who banned diverse schools of thought and honored only Confucianism. I hope that all of you will become a Tung Chung-shu." Ch'en Po-ta, a principal member of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, was afraid that others might not be able to catch his meaning, and he especially added a footnote to these words by Lin Piao saying, "Tung Chung-shu reasoned with the emperor that if he wanted to unify the empire forever, he must have a kind of ideology that could unify the people. This kind of ideology could only be the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius."

What was the intention of these two political swindlers in propagating "let all become a Tung Chung-shu" in one voice?

Tung Chung-shu was a reactionary thinker who lived in the time of Western Han. Succeeding to the ideology of the slave-owning class on the decline--the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, he put forward the reactionary proposal of "banning diverse schools of thought and honoring only Confucianism" for the purpose of affirming the ideological dominance of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in feudal society and turning them into dogmas for upholding the order of feudal rule. Because of this, Tung Chung-shu has all along been honored by the reactionary ruling classes in history.

In wanting "to become a Tung Chung-shu," Lin Piao wanted to emulate Tung Chung-shu in "banning diverse schools of thought and honoring only Confucianism." On the one hand he maliciously attacked Marxism-Leninism as "too far away" from us, "old-fashioned" and "out of date," and did everything he could to undermine the mass movement to study Mao Tse-tung's thought. On the other hand, he delved into the garbage pile of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, used the so-called "inductive method to assimilate their contents," and fashioned them into an ideological weapon for counter-revolutionary restoration. This clearly shows that Lin Piao,

with a mind bent on "becoming a Tung Chung-shu," wanted to "ban" Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tsetung thought and "honor only" the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

Using the ideology of the classes on the decline to control the army has been a method used by all reactionary ruling classes for running the army. For the sake of promoting his political line of "subdue one's self and return to propriety" and "revive states that have been extinguished, restore families whose line of succession has been broken and call to office those who have fallen into obscurity," Confucius energetically advocated that "the army having propriety will succeed militarily" and wanted the army to follow the rules of propriety of Chou in all its actions. Szu-ma Kuang, a reactionary Confucian scholar of the Sung Dynasty vociferously clamored for "the administration of the army with the rules of propriety" to oppose Wang An-shih's political reform. Another reactionary Confucian scholar called Hu An-kuo also openly advocated that "the three bonds of human relations are the foundation of military administration." The hangman Tseng Kuo-fan, who suppressed the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo movement, used "subdue one's self" as the basic policy for running the army which he "never forgot for a moment in directing war or governing the country." The autocrat and traitor Chiang Kai-shek regarded "benevolence" as the "quintessence of spiritual education for the army" and ordered the warlords big and small to practice it in person. The energetic clamor of Lin Piao for "becoming a Tung Chung-shu" was also an iron-clad proof that he was following in the footsteps of the reactionary class in history and advocating "running the army with propriety."

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." To educate the units with Marxism and the correct line of the Party or to indoctrinate them with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the moribund ideology of the classes on the decline is an important hallmark of whether Marxism-Leninism or revisionism is practiced on the question of army building and the line of demarcation between the principles of Chairman Mao's proletarian line and Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. In the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we definitely must thoroughly criticize the reactionary thinking of "running the army with propriety" of Lin Piao and Confucius, and in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, strengthen army building so that our army may better implement the Party line and shoulder the historic task of defending the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

A Dissection of the "Compassion of a Bodhisattva" and "Swift Drastic Action"

by

T'ien Hua-min (田化民), a fighter of the 9th company of a certain regiment of the unit stationed in Tientsin

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 16, 1974)

What method should be used to control and educate the armed forces has always been an important question in the struggle between the proletarian military line and the bourgeois military line. On this question, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao actively promoted warlordism and disciplinarianism and nonsensically said that "a commander should be strict and take swift drastic action with the compassion of a Bodhisattva." This has fully exposed his vicious feature in sabotaging the political and ideological work of our army and opposing Chairman Mao's proletarian army building line.

There must be a source for every undercurrent and roots for all poisonous weeds. This reactionary fallacy of Lin Piao has its origin in the reactionary criterion of the Confucian school for running the army. In the ancient books of China, there is recorded this incident: During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals, the head of slave owners of the State of Cheng led an army to suppress an insurrection by the serfs of Huan-p'u. When Confucius heard the news, he clapped his hands and said with delight: "How good that is! One should not be lenient when exercising dictatorship over the slaves. If one is too lenient, the slaves will rebel, and when the slaves rebel, they must be severely suppressed." ("How true! Lenient administration leads to negligence on the part of the people and negligence should be fiercely corrected.") He also said: "Follow a policy of gentleness supplemented with violent suppression, and while carrying out violent suppression, it is also necessary to exercise a policy of gentleness. Only in this way could the authority of the government be consolidated." ("Leniency should be supplemented by fierceness and fierceness should be coupled with leniency, thus could there be harmony in government.") This counter-revolutionary double-dealing stratagem of Confucius was greatly admired by the reactionary rulers as well as the disciples and followers of the Confucian school in history, and had become their grand plan for administering the country and running the army.

When the hangman Tseng Kuo-fan, who suppressed the peasant uprising of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, slaughtered people left and right, he loudly sang the praises of "propriety," "sincerity," "benevolence and righteousness" and "virtue." In running the army, Tseng Kuo-fan adopted the stratagem of "leniency and fierceness complementing each other." Hu Lin-i, another reactionary general who lived in the latter part of the Ch'ing Dynasty, also employed the same tactics as those used by Tseng Kuo-fan. The autocrat and traitor Chiang Kai-shek worshipped Tseng and Hu body and soul and personally compiled the "Quotations from Tseng and Hu on Running the Army" which contained this passage: "Those administering the government today could not

make evident the compassion of a Bodhisattva without the application of swift drastic action." This sentence has exactly the same meaning as "leniency should be supplemented by fierceness and fierceness should be coupled with leniency." Lin Piao worshipped these words as though they were divine and used them as his principles for running the army. This explains that he was a bird of the same feather as Confucius, Tseng Kuo-fan, Hu Lin-i and Chiang Kai-shek.

The armies of all reactionaries are actually mercenary armies. There is acute contradiction between the tasks armies of this kind are required to carry out and the greater part of their members. There is strict observance of the distinction of ranks in the army, and the relationship between the officers and the enlisted men is that of the masters and the slaves. In order to make sure that the broad masses of fighters would offer no resistance, submit to their disposals and become their tools for reviving the extinct, continuing line of succession that had been broken and practicing restoration and regression, the reactionary ruling classes on the one hand held an olive branch and practice deception, and on the other hand they wielded a big stick and carried out a reign of terror. This was what they called taking "swift drastic action" with the "compassion of a Bodhisattva."

Our proletarian army is an army which serves the people wholeheartedly. The tasks our army implements represent the fundamental interests of the people of the whole country as well as the interests of the commanders and fighters of the whole army. The commanders and fighters of the people's army are class brothers and revolutionary comrades. Lin Piao's desire to restore capitalism is in contravention of the political task of our army and is naturally firmly opposed by the broad masses of commanders and fighters. For the sake of realizing his sinister plot, Lin Piao had to resort to the Confucian means of "practicing both kindness and severity" for running the army. The People's Liberation Army, armed with Mao Tsetung thought was not deceived by Lin Piao, and was also not afraid of Lin Piao's intimidation. Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary double-faced tactics were useless for "running" our people's army.

The work of controlling and educating the people's army is built on the principle of unity of officers and men and on the foundation of the three great democratic principles. Chairman Mao has personally laid down the three great democratic systems in political, economic and military affairs and the three great principles of political work for our army. For scores of years, in compliance with the teachings of Chairman Mao, our army has established the proletarian principle of control and education, treated the fighters as the mainstay of the army, upheld the fundamental interests of the fighters and showed concern over their growth. Proceeding from this aspiration, it has adopted the method of persuasion and education toward the cadres and fighters among whom ideological problems of this or that kind have appeared, and carried out penetrating and meticulous ideological and political work. Standing on the side of the landlord and bourgeois classes, Lin Piao looked upon the fighters of the

army as the "ignorant masses" and the tool for carrying out his rule. He opposed the three great democratic principles, opposed persuasion and education, undermined the glorious tradition of our army and fully revealed his counter-revolutionary features. We definitely must criticize vigorously the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao, and in accordance with Chairman Mao's proletarian army building line, persist in carrying out the work of controlling and educating the armed force units properly.

* * *

HARNESSING OF YELLOW RIVER

China Achieves Initial Success in Renovating Big Hydraulic Project on Yellow River

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Dec. 20, 1974)

chinese workers, engineers and cadres have renovated with initial success the sanmen gorge dam, china's first major multi-purpose hydraulic engineering project on the yellow river. it is now playing a positive role in flood and ice-floe control, irrigation and power generation.

the yellow river is the second largest in china and the most silt-ridden river in the world. designed by foreign experts, the sanmen gorge project consists of a reservoir behind a high gravity dam and a hydro-electric power station. construction work started in 1957 and was completed in september, 1960. owing to erroneous estimates of the rate of silting, the reservoir failed to cope with the annual influx of 1,600 million tons of sand. sedimentary formations on the river bed rapidly extended upstream to the wei river, a tributary to the yellow river in the upper reaches of the reservoir, elevating the bottom of its inlet channel. the reservoir was thus in danger of being abandoned and the wei river basin and the city of sian were seriously menaced.

with the attention of the party central committee headed by chairman mao, chinese workers, engineers and cadres faced up to the grave situation and began transforming the project step by step, with the immediate objective of expanding its sand discharging and water storage capacity so as to use it to the best advantage.

the first stage of the reconstruction work began in 1965 and ended in 1968. it involved cutting two tunnels 900 metres in total length and 11 metres in diameter through a rock cliff for discharging silt and turning four of the eight huge steel pipes originally designed for power generating into new water and sand discharging channels. on the basis of the experience gained in the first stage of reconstruction, plans for further improvements were worked out in 1969. from 1970 to december 1973, the builders opened the eight water outlets at the bottom of the dam, which were used during the construction of the project, to increase its flood-discharging capacity. the remaining four steel pipes for power generating and one that had been turned into a sand discharging tube were lowered by 13 metres and low-waterhead hydroturbine power generators resistant to sand wearing were installed to replace the high-waterhead generating sets.

this made it possible to use the natural flow from the reservoir for power generating.

the whole reconstruction work, from planning and designing to installation, was done on the country's own efforts in accordance with chairman mao's principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts". during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revisionist line was repudiated and people did away with the blind faith in "foreign experts". a three-in-one designing group with workers as the mainstay was formed to carry on the work. engineers and technicians, putting an end to the state of being divorced from practice, went to the worksite and undertook scientific research in combination with designing and building. with the workers' wisdom and talents brought into full play, many problems that had been points of contention among experts for years were solved and many impossibles became possibles.

the renovations of the project have proved highly effective in many ways. its flood discharging capacity under normal full storage conditions has risen from 3,000 cubic metres per second to 10,000, and its silt discharging capacity has increased consequently. this not only helps maintain the original storage capacity of the reservoir but contributes to lowering the river bed in the tungkuan area immediately above the sanmen gorge. as a result of these improvements, the renovated dam now has the following advantages:

first, relieving the lower reaches of the threat of extraordinary floods. the yellow river was notorious as a scourge mainly for the frequent dyke breaches and floods in the lower reaches. to end this state of affairs was the primary task the chinese people set themselves in harnessing the yellow river immediately after liberation. if the sanmen gorge dam had not been overhauled, the reservoir would soon silt up and lose its function of flood control. the renovated dam is now able to maintain a steady flow under average high-water conditions, which is conducive to the discharge of flood and silt in the lower reaches. on the other hand, when the dykes in the lower reaches are threatened by heavy flood, the dam can close its sluice gates to cut down the flow and ensure the safety of the areas below it.

second, lifting the threat of ice floes. quite a number of dyke breaches along the yellow river were caused by the jamming of ice floes during the floe season when thawing began in the upper reaches while the lower reaches remained ice-bound. this kind of hazards is now well under control since the renovated dam is able to regulate the flow of water and lessen the pressure on the dykes in case of a floe jam.

third, providing abundant water supplies for irrigation, urban consumption and industrial use. following the principle of storing clear water during the low-water season and discharging muddy flows during the high-water season, the reservoir keeps its intake mainly in winter time. this helps prevent floe jamming and facilitates the fight against drought. the yellow river provided enough water to irrigate 800,000 hectares of farmland in honan and shantung provinces during the dry spell in 1972 and 1.06 million hectares in 1973, greatly contributing to the good harvests in these areas. in may last year, the river supplied north china with 270 million cubic metres of water in support of its fight against drought. it also feeds the cities along its lower reaches with an ample supply of water.

the renovated sanmen gorge power station, with a planned capacity of 200,000 kilowatts, is now able to use the natural flow of the river to drive its turbines. the first 50,000-kilowatt low-waterhead turbo-generating set designed and built in china went into regular operation on december 26, 1973.

OIL WORKERS

Chinese Oil Workers Perform Heroic Deeds

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 19, 1974)

"what has china relied on to achieve self-sufficiency in petroleum and produce a certain amount for export within a relatively short time? she has relied on the revolutionary spirit and heaven-storming enthusiasm of her oil workers guided by chairman mao's principle of independence and self-reliance." this was stated by a leading member of the takang oilfield, one of the three big new oilfields in china, in an interview with hsinhua.

a socialist emulation drive began sweeping this coastal oilfield in north china when this correspondent arrived earlier this winter. the watchword was "go all out in the final quarter of the year to overfulfil the state targets." i saw quite a number of projects being completed ahead of time and many new oil wells going into operation.

the takang oilfield overfulfilled its state plans every year from 1967 to 1973 with crude oil output rising by an average of 60.9 per cent a year, the leading member

of the oilfield said. inspired by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius which started early this year, the workers showed still greater enthusiasm and scored a considerable increase in crude oil output between january and november over the same period of last year.

though endowed with thick oil strata, the takang oilfield has complicated geological formations, and the continuity of its oil deposits is disturbed by geological faulting. the oil workers tackled the deep oil strata in defiance of a multitude of difficulties. this year they have sunk hundreds of producing wells in the newly exploited oil zones, many of which are high-yield wells of superior quality over 3,000 metres deep.

imperialist scholars had smeared china as an "oil-poor" country. in the early sixties of this century, social-imperialism tried to strangle new china by an oil embargo. infuriated at this, wang chin-hsi, outstanding representative of china's oil workers renowned as the "iron man", issued the resounding battle cry: "let's throw the 'oil-poor' label into the pacific, build our own oil industry at top speed and win honour for our socialist land exclamation" chinese oil workers set out to build a large new oilfield -- taching -- in the snow-bound northern wilderness despite severe cold, difficult transport conditions and a serious shortage of equipment. by 1963, china had in the main achieved self-sufficiency in petroleum supplies.

takang is one of the oilfields built in china during the great proletarian cultural revolution. a stretch of sparsely populated saline land a decade ago, the place is now a rising oil industry centre in the country.

a veteran of taching, who is now on the leadership of the takang oilfield, said that the revolutionary spirit of the taching workers had been carried forward here in takang.

back in the years when the taching oilfield was under construction, the builders made an all-out effort to speed up their work and applied chairman mao's philosophical writings "on practice" and "on contradiction" in their search for the laws governing oilfield construction. instead of waiting for hoists and tractors, they carried pieces of drilling equipment on their backs to the drilling sites. they used all available containers, including wash basins, to bring water to feed the drills before the water pipes were laid.

here in takang, too, the builders went all out to speed up construction and applied chairman mao's philosophical concepts in their effort to grasp the laws governing the distribution of oil deposits in the faulted structures. drilling workers, upon completing a well, lost no time in moving their derrick to a new site, rain

or shine, during the day or in the dead of night. as soon as a drilling team had sent away its equipment for overhaul, it joined other teams in cementing their wells.

i called on the well-known drilling team 32147 which fulfilled its 1974 targets 114 days ahead of schedule, and met its deputy leader pai lien-fu. in reply to my question how members of the team averaging 22 years of age had succeeded in hitting such a high mark, the young man said: "by carrying forward the revolutionary tradition of the taching oil workers."

one midnight when the area was assailed by a gale and a heavy downpour, members of the team found that the density of the drilling mud had dropped below the required standard. unless emergency measures were taken to increase the density of the mud slurry, serious troubles might occur in the drilling system. presently pai lien-fu and several other young men dashed into the storm. in a couple of hours, they rushed more than 20 tons of ground barite to the spot and dumped it into the mud pool. this raised the density of the mud slurry and ensured the normal operation of the drill.

when he first came to the oilfield after graduating from a tientsin middle school, pai lien-fu did not feel at home in the hard outdoor life. then he attended reports on the fine traditions of the taching oil workers sponsored by the party organization for new workers and visited the exhibition on their meritorious deeds. this and especially the inspiring examples set by veteran workers from taching imbued him with the concept of hard struggle.

in winter a swift, biting wind brought the takang oilfield 20 degrees below zero. pai lien-fu often worked for hours at a stretch on the derrick platform during those nights, deftly operating the machine. "i feel honoured and happy to work hard and produce oil for the motherland," he said.

the takang oil workers seize every minute and second to drill and fit out new oil wells and put them into operation. "to extract oil for the revolution, we must race against time," they declared.

workers of the drilling team 3227, honoured as "a tough fighters' team", have tried to save as much time for drilling as possible. for this purpose, they have shortened the time for screwing or unscrewing a drill pipe from five to two minutes.

veteran driller li chuan-heng, who heads the drilling team, came here from taching a decade ago. as soon as he arrived, he went to the worksite with a drilling team and suggested a drilling plan and they sank the first group of wells in a short time.

a leading member of the drilling department told this correspondent that the time for drilling a well has been cut by half since the cultural revolution started, thanks to the selfless labour of the workers and their constant improvement in drilling methods and adoption of new technical processes.

as in other industrial enterprises in china, mass campaigns are conducted in production here. workers of different trades pool their efforts in teamwork to fulfil important tasks. one such instance was the battle to build producing wells last june.

at the time, more than 2,000 workers, leading cadres and managerial men, under the unified leadership of the oilfield party committee, came to a new oil zone to put to work a group of newly drilled, high-quality wells as soon as possible. this was an expanse of low-lying saline land crisscrossed by rivers and ditches, made all the muddier and swampier by the rainy season. but there are no insurmountable difficulties for the chinese working class. the worksite seethed with enthusiasm as the workers laid the pipelines, installed the oil tanks, put up the water and power supply and communication facilities and built the bridges and roads, all at the same time. they carried much of the equipment, like oil, gas and water pipes, to the worksite where it was too muddy for trucks and tractors to get through. when much help was needed for loading and unloading, leading cadres, telephone operators, medical assistants and drivers all joined in. in the busiest days of the battle, people stepped up their mutual assistance: masons helped the pipe layers and fitters worked with the riveters, while bulldozer drivers used their vehicles to haul equipment and materials as well. the whole operation, planned for three months, was completed in 18 days.

"such is the boundless enthusiasm of the workers who have developed the takang oilfield at high speed in the past decade," the leading member of the oilfield stressed. in recent years, group after group of veteran cadres and workers have left here to work at new oilfields elsewhere, and large numbers of young people have come. the majority of the workers and staff are young people and over 80 per cent of the shift and group leaders are around 20.

TIBET

Tibetan People Increase Herds in Teeth of Devastating Winds

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Dec. 19, 1974)

depending
On the collective strength of the people's communes, the tibetan people won a four percent net increase in livestock, hitting an all-time high, in the teeth of devastating winds this year.

this is yet another victory for the tibetan people following on their big increases in farm output over large areas. total grain output in this autonomous region this year was more than 15 per cent above 1973, a year of rich harvest.

the tibetan plateau, known as the roof of the world, is one of china's major stock-breeding centres. much of the region lies over 4,000 metres above sea level and the weather is capricious.

strong winds of hurricane force struck the grasslands of northern tibet between early february and early march this year when lambing was in full swing. the devastating winds caused stampedes of animal herds and flattened tents and paddocks. in certain places, grass was uprooted and streams and ponds were buried under sand. concerned about the well-being of the herdsmen, the communist party and people's government rushed large quantities of food and fodder in good time to help them tide over the difficulties and develop production.

instead of bending their knees to the extraordinary calamities, the herdsmen and cadres in northern tibet fought against the devastating winds with dauntless heroism. the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in nagchuka region sent over 1,200 cadres to the livestock-breeding areas to help deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and promote the struggle to protect the animals from the strong winds. in three months, 4,000 study classes were run in the whole region to train activists for the criticism of lin piao and confucius, and some 10,000 criticism meetings, big or small, were held in the communes and production teams. the herdsmen steeled their determination to advance along the socialist road and indignantly criticized lin piao for his crime of attempting to restore capitalism by following in the footsteps of confucius in preaching the restoration of slavery. they enhanced their confidence in man's ability to conquer nature after studying the materialist concept that slaves are the makers of history and criticizing the theory of "inborn genius" and the theory that "everything is decided by heaven" advocated by lin piao and confucius. the herdsmen pitched into the struggle against the natural adversities with greater enthusiasm. countless outstanding people dedicated

to the collective interests came to the fore and they performed numerous heroic exploits in the course of the struggle.

a shepherdess of a people's commune grappled with the windstorm for three straight days, running all the time to keep up with her rushing herd despite severe cold, fatigue and hunger and finally brought back all sheep of the collective, safe and sound. many commune members used pelts and even their own fur coats and cotton quilts to shelter the lambs.

in the struggle against the natural calamities, the herdsmen helped and supported each other in the spirit of socialist cooperation. when cadres and masses of another county heard that nagchuka county was hit by a disastrous windstorm, they immediately offered the herdsmen there a tract of grassland large enough to graze 10,000 animals.

recalling a minor windstorm that assailed the area 47 years earlier, an elderly herdsman said: "we lost almost half of our animals to those winds which were weaker than this year's. but now we were able to increase our herds in a year of extraordinary natural adversities. true indeed is the saying that the people's communes have great strength and socialism can prevail over heaven."

the herdsmen came to realize through practice that, to expand animal husbandry, they must focus their efforts on improving the pastures and end the backward state of raising animals at the mercy of the elements. immediately after winning the battle against the windstorm, they started a vigorous drive to transform nature following the example of the national pace-setting tachai production brigade.

no irrigation ditches and fields sown to forage crops were to be found, and nobody ever applied manure to the grass, on the vast northern tibet grasslands in the old days when the people were fettered by such concepts as the "will of heaven" and "divine rights" spread by the reactionary serfowners. whenever adverse weather struck, people would turn to sutra chanting and praying to god for protection.

during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the local people smashed the spiritual shackles in a determination to put the "holy" mountains and lakes at their disposal. they have since the turn of the year built more than 2,000 ditches and many reservoirs, wells and ponds to water the pastures, carried out a systematic campaign to exterminate rodents and harmful insects and introduce manuring, and set up a number of new farms for growing forage crops. these have not only contributed to the winning of this year's good results but provided favourable conditions for future expansion of the local stock-raising industry.

FISHERIES

East China Fishing Heian Makes Progress

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Dec. 19, 1974)

dozen large and small scattered islands of changtao county in east china's shantung province caught 5 percent more fish in the first half of this year -- 17,500 tons -- than in the same 1973 period.

as boats are now equipped with shoal detectors, gyrocompasses, radio sets, radiophones and other instruments, fishing is both coastal and deep-sea in all seasons and fishermen get prompt shoal and weather forecasts. catches in 1973 came to 33,500 tons, a dozen times the annual output before liberation. changshan islands now have 82 motor-driven fishing vessels and 235 motorized junks.

in 1958, the year people's communes were set up, the fishermen for the first time began to farm seaweed. many people's communes and production brigades breed sea-slugs and other valuable maritime products.

the county has since liberation put up many small shipyards, farm machinery factories, power stations, repair plants and workshops to process maritime products.

when chairman mao in 1964 issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the people on the islands made up their minds to work hard and end dependence on other places for food grain.

formerly barren hills are now covered with trees and fruit-trees and hilly land has been levelled and irrigation added. last year's grain yield was 6.25 tons per hectare. there was a record wheat harvest this year, averaging 4 tons per hectare.

the loyuan production brigade averages only 0.05 hectare of farmland per capita, but it can sell the state 200 tons of maritime products and 100 tons of grain every year. besides, the production brigade and commune members have a considerable amount of their own grain reserve.

fishermen have gradually raised their standards of living. in old china, four-fifths of the 50 or so households of fishermen on nanhuangcheng island toiled for local despots who monopolized fishing boats and gear. eighteen other families fled for their lives.

now nanhuangcheng has 97 households and its public accumulation funds come to more than one million yuan

(r.m.b.). the income of a fisherman averages over 800 yuan a year. each household has bank deposits and lives in a new tiled house with electric lighting.

formerly, most of the fishermen were illiterate. the county now has three middle schools and each village has a primary school. county theatrical troupes and film projection teams often make the rounds of fishing villages. in addition, the county has a hospital and the communes and production brigades have medical centres and clinics manned by "barefoot doctors".

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Ambassador Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Party and Government Delegation Back from Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the chinese party and government delegation just back from albania after attending the celebrations of the 30th anniversary of the liberation of albania.

among the guests at the banquet were yao wen-yuan, leader of the delegation and member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china; wu kuei-hsien, deputy leader of the delegation and alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and members of the delegation keng piao, yu chan, chang chuan-chung, hsi chao-ming and liu hua, as well as staff members of the delegation.

present were chinese party and state leaders wang hung-wen, chang chun-chiao, li hsien-nien, teng hsiao-ping, chen hsi-lien and ni chih-fu; foreign minister chiao kuan-hua; vice-foreign minister ma wen-po; and deputy heads of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee feng hsuan, jen yun-chung and chang hsiang-shan.

ambassador behar shtylla and comrade yao wen-yuan made toasts at the banquet permeated with a warm atmosphere. they warmly praised the revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and albania.

in his toast, ambassador behar shtylla said: not long ago, the chinese party and government delegation attended the celebrations of the 30th anniversary of the albanian people's revolution and liberation, and this filled the albanian people with particular elation. it is a vivid manifestation of the great friendship and unbreakable unity of our two countries.

he went on: we feel that the albanian people and the chinese people are like an integral entity. the albania-china friendship forged by the albanian people's great leader comrade enver hoxha and the chinese people's

great leader comrade mao tsetung is founded on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. this friendship has been strengthened and tempered in the struggle against our common enemies -- imperialism, social-imperialism and all reaction and in the struggle to win victories for socialism and communism.

the ambassador said: we witness the tremendous victories the chinese people have won under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung and the revolutionary movement to criticize lin piao and confucius being launched in china.

the movement has strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat in china, striking terror among the enemies and filling the friends with elation, he pointed out.

in conclusion, the ambassador said: no matter what happens in the world, the albanian people and the chinese people will always unite, fight shoulder to shoulder and win victory together.

in his toast, comrade yao wen-yuan said: during its stay in albania, the chinese party and government delegation was cordially received by comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people and close friend of the chinese people, took part in the celebrations of the 30th anniversary of the liberation of albania, visited the exhibition "albania today", visited the elbasan metallurgical combine under construction and met the glorious albanian worker comrades-in-arms. we were accorded a most warm welcome and extremely cordial reception wherever we went. we regard this kind of welcome and reception as a vivid embodiment of the profound proletarian internationalist friendship of the albanian people for the chinese people.

after we returned home, we reported all we saw, heard and experienced in albania to chairman mao tsetung, premier chou en-lai and other leading comrades of our party central committee, and they were all elated that our visit has enhanced the revolutionary unity and militant friendship between our two parties, two countries and two peoples. here, we would like to request comrade ambassador behar shtylla to convey our sincere thanks to comrade enver hoxha, the albanian party of labour, the albanian government and people.

comrade yao wen-yuan praised the albanian people enthusiastically for their brilliant achievements on all fronts of revolution and construction under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha.

he said: albania has incessantly smashed the subversions and disruptive activities perpetrated by

enemies at home and abroad, and consolidated the socialist system of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

albania has advanced incessantly in the struggle against u.s. imperialism, soviet social-imperialism and modern revisionism, and her international prestige has risen constantly.

when we were in albania, comrade yao wen-yuan continued, we held extremely cordial and friendly talks with comrade mehmet shehu and other leading comrades of the albanian party and government, and reached complete unanimity in our views. this is a vivid manifestation of the great friendship and unbreakable unity forged by comrade enver hoxha and comrade mao tsetung between our two parties, countries and peoples. these friendship and unity are established in the struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction in the course of socialist revolution and socialist construction, based on marxism-leninism and long tested. the chinese and albanian parties, the two countries and peoples will forever support and encourage each other and advance shoulder to shoulder.

also present were diplomatic officials of the albanian embassy here.

Albanian Friends Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

liu chung-yang, deputy secretary-general of the academy of sciences of china, this evening met and feted chief engineer josif popa and engineer hasan hasani of albania's tirana electrical machinery plant, who have come to china on a study tour. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

the albanian friends arrived here on december 15.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

New Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Ethiopian Leader

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Dec. 18, 1974)

yang
shou-cheng, new chinese ambassador to ethiopia, presented his credentials to teferi bante, chairman of the provisional military administrative council (pmac), at the national palace here yesterday.

after accepting the credentials, chairman teferi bante had a friendly conversation with the chinese ambassador.

present on the occasion were mengistu haile mariam, first vice-chairman of the pmac; belachew jemmanh, minister of interior; ayalew mandefro, minister of national defence; and araya ogbagzy, acting minister of foreign affairs.

the chinese ambassador arrived here on december 13, and was received by the acting foreign minister on december 16.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Study Group for Peaceful Use of Atomic Energy Leaves France for Home

(NCNA-English Paris, Dec. 18, 1974)

the study
group for peaceful use of atomic energy of the chinese academy of sciences with chiang sheng-chieh as its leader and tuan chun-hua as deputy leader left here for home today at the end of a visit to france.

at the invitation of the french side the study group began to visit paris and other cities from november 6. it visited some nuclear research centres, atomic power stations and related factories.

chinese ambassador to france tseng tao gave a reception today for the visit of the study group. among those present were andre giraud, administrator-general, jacques yvon, high commissioner, of the french atomic energy commissariat, and representatives of the french foreign ministry.

andre giraud and jacques yvon gave a reception yesterday in honour of the study group.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Armed Forces Men's Volleyball Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1974)

the men's volleyball team of the armed forces of iran led by lieutenant colonel moniri ziaollah concluded its friendly match tour of china and left here for home by air today.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of leading organs of the chinese people's liberation army and the state physical culture and sports commission, including wang ti-kang, han fu-tung, li kuang-hsiang, chao chun-cheng and chang chih-huai as well as coaches and players of the p.l.a. "august 1" men's volleyball team. on hand were also first secretary manutchehr farhang and other diplomatic officials of the iranian embassy in peking.

during its stay in china, the team visited peking, shanghai, kwangchow, kweilin and nanning. their visit strengthened the unity and friendship between the two peoples and two armies of china and iran.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese People Call for Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 19, 1974)

a mass movement for the early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty is sweeping the whole of japan from hokkaido to okinawa.

an appeal issued by 20 noted japanese figures from various circles on october 15 says, "it is the desire of the entire nation to bring about peaceful and friendly relations between japan and china from generation to generation." it demands the early conclusion by the japanese government of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty and calls for a nation-wide movement launched by the japanese people of all strata for this purpose.

in response to the appeal, diversified activities have been undertaken in all parts of the country. one of the salient features of the current movement is the multiplicity of strata taking part.

a mass signature campaign initiated by people and organizations working for japan-china friendship at workshops, villages, schools, living quarters, railway stations and in streets has won warm and widespread support. it expresses the urgent desire of the japanese people for an early conclusion of the peace and friendship treaty. among those signing in the last two months were leading members of trade unions, youth, women, cultural, economic, trade and religious organizations. diet members of the liberal democratic party, the socialist party, the komei party and the democratic socialist party as well as leading officials of many local governments also signed. in nagano prefecture, a number of young deaf-mutes joined in the signature campaign.

the large variety of activities constitutes another feature of the movement. "japan and china", the organ of the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), in the october 21 special issue this year stressed the importance of concluding a japan-china peace and friendship treaty. pamphlets based on the special issue were compiled and distributed. panel discussions and forums on the same content were held by local organizations of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox). the early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty has become the main slogan at exhibitions on china, chinese film shows and extra-curricular activities of university students in japan. newspapers opened special columns to talks by noted figures in west japan unanimously calling for an immediate conclusion of the peace and friendship treaty. since last october, meetings of various forms on this subject have been held by people from various circles and strata.

youth and students have taken the lead in these activities. mass meetings held in west japan, kanto and kansai regions called upon youth and students all over the country to play the leading role in promoting an early conclusion of the treaty. in yamaguchi, fukuoka, kyoto, osaka, kobe and other places, youth liaison councils were set up to promote an early conclusion of the treaty. for the same purpose, a prefectural council headed by the governor was set up in aichi prefecture. kyoto residents established more than 70 organizations for this cause.

in tokyo, a mass rally attended by people of various circles was held on november 12 to strive for the conclusion of the treaty. this was followed by meetings of cultural and academic circles, businessmen and women. local authorities of ten west japanese cities recently organized fishery policy councils appealing for the conclusion of peace and friendship as well as governmental fishery treaties between japan and china. the prefectural headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) in hyogo, fukushima and ibaraki and the trade union council

of saitama prefecture, the tokyo metropolitan assembly and other local assemblies pledged in their resolutions to make strenuous efforts to promote the conclusion of the peace and friendship treaty.

more than two thousand representatives of workers, peasants, youth and women as well as economic and cultural circles throughout the country met in tokyo on december 8 demanding the early conclusion of the treaty. former president of the japan women's university jodai tano, 88 years-old, addressed a rally of cultural and academic circles held in tokyo. he said that since the first time he met representatives of new china in 1956, he has been expecting and working for the conclusion of such a treaty. though he was very old, he added, he will dedicate the rest of his life to the cause of japan-china friendship. all this shows that the mass movement is in a new upsurge and that the japanese and chinese people strongly desire a from-generation-to-generation friendship between them.

"jinmin no hoshi" (people's star), organ of the japanese communist party (left), points out in a recent commentary that the situation is most favourable to the people. it is necessary, it says, to push ahead the daily surging mass movement in the whole of japan for japan-china friendship and for the conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty, and to strive for its early conclusion.

Japanese Prime Minister, Foreign Minister on Japan-China Relations, Other Issues

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 20, 1974)

japanese prime minister takeo miki and foreign minister kiichi miyazawa yesterday talked about japan-china and japanese-soviet relations and other issues at a session of the house of representatives budget committee.

on japan-china relations, prime minister miki said that he would state to the country and the world, as he had done in his policy speech, that he would respect and sincerely implement the spirit of the japan-china joint statement issued in 1972 and in accordance with it promote japan-china relations. this, he said, was his bounden duty in the capacity of a responsible man of the government. he stressed that naturally no acts in violation of the principles of the japan-china joint statement are permissible however slight they may be.

foreign minister miyazawa said that during the chinese deputy foreign minister's recent visit to japan, the two sides agreed to undertake the work for the conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty. on this matter, miyazawa said, he would not slow down but quicken the speed.

referring to japanese-soviet relations, foreign minister miyazawa said that during the visit of former prime minister tanaka to the soviet union, the two sides held summit talks through which they agreed to negotiate on pending problems after world war two in order to conclude a japanese-soviet peace treaty. the territorial problem, he added, was the major one among them.

miyazawa said that the negotiations have not yet been held as they should have been done in 1974. he stressed that the northern territories problem is the biggest one in the negotiations. the japanese-soviet peace treaty cannot be concluded without a satisfactory solution to this problem. it is the biggest prerequisite and necessary condition.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Government Trade Delegation Leader Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1974)

li tae baek, leader of the government trade delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here by train today.

he was met at the railway station by yao yi-lin, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned.

present were li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking, han ju ro, commercial counsellor of the embassy, and kim hyo sin, deputy leader of the korean government trade delegation, who had arrived in peking earlier.

Korean Study Group for Protection of Historical Relics Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

the study group for the protection of historical relics from the democratic people's republic of korea led by li chang won, deputy director of the bureau for the protection of historical relics directly under the korean administration council, wound up its visit to china and left here for home by air today.

the group was seen off at the airport by wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, and li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy here.

while in china, the group visited kirin, heilungkiang and liaoning provinces.

CHINA AND MAURITIUS

Mauritian Governor-General Visits Chinese Arts and Handicrafts Exhibition

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1974)

abdul raman mohamed osman, governor-general of mauritius, visited the exhibition of arts and handicrafts of china's chekiang province on december 17 in the company of chinese ambassador wang tse and leader of the exhibition delegation yang hsiao-sen, according to a port louis report.

governor-general osman showed keen interest in the chinese exhibits and gave high praise to them.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Leaves Kwangchow for Peking

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 19, 1974)

the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam led by bich lam left here for peking by air yesterday afternoon at the end of its performance tour of kwangchow.

seeing the vietnamese comrades-in-arms off at the airport were chao tso-yun, standing committee member of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, chung ming, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other organizations concerned and representatives of local art and literary circles as well as several hundred people.

le quang dien, consul of the consulate-general of the democratic republic of viet nam in kwangchow, was also present.

yesterday, the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee gave a luncheon for the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

speaking at the luncheon, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee lin li-ming and leader of the art troupe bich lam expressed the hope that the friendship between the people and art and literary workers of the two countries would be constantly consolidated and developed.

while in kwangchow, the south vietnamese artists visited the site of the national institute of peasant movement run by chairman mao, the site of the former viet nam youth training classes in kwangchow run by president ho chi-minh, the china's export commodities fair and a local factory and a people's commune. they also paid homage to the tomb of martyr pham hong thai and gave four performances for kwangchow people. they received a warm welcome from the local people wherever they went.

Vice Premier Nguyen Duy Trinh Receives Chinese Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 19, 1974)

nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the d.r.v.n. government, received yesterday afternoon members of the chinese fine art workers' delegation led by kuan shan-yueh and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion was le tung son, standing member of the commission for cultural relations with foreign countries.

chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n. fu hao was also present.

the chinese fine art workers' delegation arrived here on december 3 to pay a friendly visit to viet nam.

Charge d'Affaires A.I. Tran Binh Sponsors Art Performance on Anniversary of South Vietnam National Liberation Front

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, gave a reception and sponsored an art performance here this afternoon in celebration of the 14th anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation.

among the guests were han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister; shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china; peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade; shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; kuo lu, vice-minister of communications; wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council; fang kao, vice-president of the people's bank of china; ting kuo-yu, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam.

among the guests were also van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame van piny, and foreign diplomatic envoys to china.

present were nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and bich lam, leader of the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam.

songs, dances and instrumental music reflecting the militant life of the armymen and people of south viet nam were presented by the liberation art troupe from the r.s.v.n.

Chinese Fine Art Workers' Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 20, 1974)

the chinese fine art workers' delegation led by kuan shan-yueh left here for home this afternoon after a friendly visit to viet nam.

it was seen off at the airport by tran huu tuy, vice-director of the vietnamese commission for cultural relations with foreign countries, and tran van lam, deputy secretary general of the association of art of viet nam.

chinese ambassador fu hao was also present.

during its stay in viet nam, the delegation visited hanoi city, hoa binh, nghe an and quang ninh provinces and had talks with vietnamese fine art workers. the chinese guests were warmly received wherever they went.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente Leave Peking for Nanking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1974)

mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, la presidente and the other distinguished zairese guests left peking for nanking by special planes this morning in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and ho ying, vice-foreign minister.

the distinguished zairese guests were warmly seen off at the airport by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping and wu teh, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army hu wei, leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council liu ai-feng, leading member of the physical culture and sports commission yu pu-hsueh and leading members of other departments concerned cho lin and liu hua, as well as several thousand people of the chinese capital.

a grand send-off ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of china and zaire. the band played the national anthems of zaire and china. president mobutu sese seko reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the p.l.a. ground, naval and air forces in the company of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping. when the distinguished zairese guests bid farewell to the crowds, the airport was astir. people shouted slogans and danced to the beating of gongs and cymbals to show their respects for the honoured guests. they wished constant growth of the friendship between the people of china and zaire and the friendly relations of cooperation between the two countries. before boarding the plane, president mobutu sese seko and la presidente cordially shook hands with chinese leaders.

also accompanying president mobutu sese seko and la presidente and the other distinguished zairese guests on the visit to nanking were ho kung-kai, director of the african affairs department, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, and chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei and his wife chiang yen-fang. zairese ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda and his wife were in their company.

present at the airport were diplomatic officials of the zairese embassy here and zairese students in peking.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente Arrive in Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Dec. 19, 1974)

mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, la presidente and their entourage arrived here by special planes at noon today in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and ho ying, vice-foreign minister.

the distinguished zairese guests were given a warm welcome at the airport by chairman peng chung and vice-chairmen yang kuang-li, chen ho-fa and chao kuei-hsiang of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, deputy commander chan ta-nan of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army and vice-chairmen wang chu-pin, wang chao-chuan and chen chin-hsin of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, as well as more than two thousand local people.

nanking today was filled with a warm atmosphere of friendship. the main streets of the city proper donned coloured banners and streamers of welcome. the airport flew the national flags of china and zaire. when president mobutu sese seko, la presidente and the other zairese guests alighted from the planes, peng chung and others went over and welcomed them with warm handshakes. the honoured zairese guests made a round to meet the crowds who beat drums and gongs, waved bouquets and streamers and shouted slogans of welcome. youngsters performed the lion dance which was full of national flavour, and other dances to gay music. delighted, president mobutu sese seko waved back time and again to the crowds in acknowledgement.

Nanking Banquet in Honor of Distinguished Zairese Guests

(NCNA-English Nanking, Dec. 19, 1974)

president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire, la presidente and the other distinguished zairese guests now visiting nanking were given a warm welcome at a banquet hosted by peng chung, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, here this evening.

attending the banquet were ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and ho ying, vice-foreign minister.

peng chung made a toast at the banquet permeated with a friendly atmosphere. on behalf of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and the people of the province, he extended a warm welcome to the distinguished zairese guests coming from afar. he said: the visit of the distinguished guests has brought us the friendly sentiments of the zairese people. and is a tremendous encouragement to us. it gives an impetus to the people of the province in their efforts to grasp revolution and promote production.

entrusted by president mobutu sese seko, umba-di-lutete, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation, made a toast at the banquet. he expressed thanks for the cordial reception they had received during their stay in china.

he said: president mobutu sese seko has visited china twice in two years at the invitation of the chinese government. this indicates the profound friendship existing between the people of zaire and china.

after the banquet, the distinguished guests attended a soiree sponsored by the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and were entertained with performances presented by nanking school children.

the distinguished zairese guests, accompanied by ngapo ngawang jigme, peng chung and ho ying, this afternoon visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking. the rail-highway bridge links south and north china and plays an important role in china's socialist construction.

after visiting the lower-deck railway bridge, president mobutu sese seko and la presidente mounted the upper-deck highway bridge for a view of the imposing riverscape and a full view of the magnificent yangtze river bridge. they posed for photographs on the bridge. the distinguished zairese guests also visited the sun yat-sen mausoleum.

President Mobutu Sese Seko and La Presidente Arrive in Kwangchow from Nanking

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 20, 1974)

mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, la presidente and their entourage arrived in kwangchow by special plane at noon today from nanking in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and ho ying, vice-foreign minister.

the honoured zairese guests were accorded a warm welcome at paiyun airport by chairman chao tzu-yang and vice-chairman shan yin-chang of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, huang jung-hai, deputy commander of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, liang hsiu-chen, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, hsieh teh-chuan, deputy commander of the kwangtung provincial p.l.a. command, lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and well over two thousand local people.

the airport today flew the national flags of china and zaire. holding coloured banners and streamers, youngsters and other welcomers in their holiday best gathered there to welcome president mobutu sese seko on his second visit to the city.

when president mobutu sese seko and la presidente alighted from the plane, chao tzu-yang and other local leaders stepped forward to shake hands with them. the welcomers waved bouquets and garlands and danced to express their friendly sentiments for the zairese people. president mobutu sese seko waved to the crowd in acknowledgement.

on their departure from nanking this morning, president mobutu sese seko, la presidente and the other distinguished zairese guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by chairman peng chung and vice-chairmen yang kuang-li, chen ho-fa and chao kuei-hsiang of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, chan ta-nan, deputy commander of the p.l.a. nanking units, vice-chairmen wang chu-pin, wang chao-chuan and chen chin-hsin of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee.

Kwangtung Provincial Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet in Honor of Distinguished Zairese Guests

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 20, 1974)

president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire, la presidente and the other distinguished zairese guests were given a warm welcome at a banquet given by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee here this evening.

ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and vice-foreign minister ho ying attended the banquet.

chao tzu-yang, chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, said in his toast at the banquet: president mobutu sese seko and la presidente had visited kwangchow in january 1973, and brought with them the friendship of the zairese people. this made a deep impression on the people of the province.

we in kwangtung province feel very happy that the distinguished guests have come to visit us again, chao tzu-yang continued.

chao tzu-yang praised the zairese people and government for the achievements they gained in the past few years under the leadership of president mobutu sese seko in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, as well as their contributions to the unity of the third world against hegemonism.

making a toast on behalf of president mobutu sese seko, umba-di-lutete, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation, said: i am entrusted by president mobutu sese seko and la presidente to express our elation at our visit to kwangchow, a city with a glorious tradition of revolutionary history. we will soon conclude our visit to china, he added. we think that the friendship between the people of china and zaire and the friendly cooperation between the two countries are developing well. we have seen how the chinese people rally around chairman mao, the leader who enjoys high prestige, and have made encouraging achievements. zaire is a friendly country of china, and like china, is a country of the third world. our friendship with china is fruitful and unshakable.

after the banquet, president mobutu sese seko and la presidente attended a soiree and were entertained with acrobatic performances presented by kwangchow acrobats.

this afternoon, president mobutu sese seko visited china's export commodities fair exhibition centre and went sightseeing in kwangchow.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 3, 1975 No. 5765

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PEASANT WARS

The Great Historical Role of Peasant Wars

- some insights from the study of "The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party"

by

Liang Hsiao (梁效)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 20, 1974)

Thirty-five years ago, in this brilliant article "The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party," Chairman Mao used the Marxist-Leninist stand, viewpoint and method to make a scientific analysis of Chinese history and Chinese society and to further discuss a series of important questions, including the targets, tasks, motive forces, character, perspectives and transformation of the Chinese revolution, thus pointing out the direction forward for the Chinese revolution, imparting to the whole Party and the people of the whole country the greatest education and encouragement, and giving impetus to the victorious development of the revolutionary cause.

The Chinese democratic revolution is in essence a peasant war, and the war of resistance against Japan is in essence a peasant war under the leadership of the Communist Party. For the sake of boldly arousing the masses, strengthening the people's forces and winning victory in the war of resistance against Japan, a fundamental question was how to understand the status and role of the peasants. By closely combining the study of history with the actual struggle, Chairman Mao warmly eulogized the peasant wars in Chinese history and profoundly pointed out, "The class struggles of the peasants, the peasant uprisings and peasant wars constituted the real motive force of historical development in Chinese feudal society." Under the excellent situation of the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a re-study

of this brilliant article by Chairman Mao is of great significance toward studying in depth the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole, making the past serve the present, correctly summing up and assimilating the historical experience of class struggle and the two-line struggle and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

I

In the more than 2,000 years long feudal society, for the sake of resisting the practice of ruthless economic exploitation and political oppression by the landlord class, the broad masses of Chinese peasants in their deep agony had carried out with great fortitude heroic struggles. "They stirred up the Yellow River and set the empire in revolt!" Many peasants wars started prairie fire that swept from end to end of the great river and from the south of the Yangtze River to the north of the border "to stamp out injustice for peace"! On many occasions, the angry roars of the insurgent masses rocked the vast expanse of the motherland. "The scale of peasant uprisings and peasant wars in Chinese history has no parallel anywhere." The heroes of peasant revolutions had composed the most magnificent poems in the Chinese feudal society with their own glorious combat achievements!

The peasant wars have played a great historical role.

Chairman Mao pointed out that in Chinese history "each of the major peasant uprisings and wars dealt a blow to the feudal regime of the time, and hence more or less furthered the growth of the social productive forces." However, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao and company maliciously slandered that the broad masses of peasants were "ignorant men and women" with their brains loaded with "oil, salt, sauce, vinegar and firewood," and that peasant wars would only bring about "bloodbath with the fields strewn with corpses" and "large-scale famine." This is entirely shameless slander! Guided by their aspirations, ideals and programs, the revolutionary peasants were heroes and brave men who charged ahead and took position from the feudal system. Leafing through the Chinese history of peasant wars, didn't the call for "installing the yellow sky since the blue sky is dead" direct its spearhead straight at the chieftain of the landlord class--the feudal emperor and seek to topple the "heaven" of the landlord class? Hadn't the program for "equal distribution of wealth and the equality of the eminent and the lowly" reflected precisely "the expression of the revolutionary desire for equality by the peasants who fought for the complete overthrow of the landlord authority and the complete elimination of the system of ownership of land by the landlords"? Hadn't the blueprint of "sharing land for tilling, sharing food and clothing and sharing money for spending so that there is no unequal distribution anywhere and everyone is adequately fed and clothed" embodied precisely the ideal of the revolutionary peasants who yearned for a better life? The peasant wars were the most magnificent festivals of the revolutionary peasants. We say that it was precisely the peasant war that gave impetus to economic and cultural development. Only the reactionary

classes on the decline would give off the hopeless howl of "calamity" in front of the revolutionary struggle of the peasants.

We are of the opinion that the historical role of peasant wars should first be examined from the contradictory movement of the productive forces and the relations of production and of the economic base and the superstructure in feudal society.

The supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system went through a fairly long historical period. The remnants of the old slavery system were preserved for a long time in feudal society. As the storm of peasant revolution hit at feudal rule, it also incessantly swept away the remnants of these old production relations. In the peasant wars, the slaves also rose in revolt and won liberation. The army of insurgent slaves led by Lü Ch'en--the Green-Turbaned Army--was a strong force that fought north and south and often rendered distinguished service in war during the major peasant uprisings toward the end of the Ch'in Dynasty. After a peasant war, large numbers of slaves shook off the shackles of exploitation and oppression of the slavery system. This was an important part of the emancipation of productive forces by the peasant war.

In feudal society the various kinds of feudal relations of personal attachment became obstacles to the development of productive forces as history moved forward. The peasant wars constantly attacked and weakened the feudal relations of personal attachment and hence gave impetus to the development of productive forces. For example, the bureaucratic and clannish landlord economy that developed from Eastern Han to Wei and Tsin and the Northern and Southern Dynasties adopted the systems of underlings, tenants and sheltered families that were very strong in relations of personal attachment to practice the most ruthless oppression and exploitation of the laboring people. Over a period of several hundred years long, there was brought into being everywhere the situation marked by the "practice of annexation by powerful families, the bullying of the weak by the strong, and the inability of the common people to preserve their home and property." The political and economic influence of the bueaucratic and clannish groups was deep-rooted, and the traditional concept of family standing spread its poison far and wide. This corrupt link of feudal relations of production was eliminated with greater thoroughness only after it was continuously dealt heavy blows by a series of peasant wars ranging from the great Yellow Turban Uprising at the end of Eastern Han to the great uprising under Huang Ch'ao at the end of T'ang.

In feudal society, "the feudal ruling class composed of landlords, the nobility and the emperor owned most of the land, while the peasants had very little or none at all." The annexation and high degree of concentration of land seriously impeded the development of the productive forces. The broad masses of peasants also constantly resisted and fought against the annexation of land by the landlord class. Among the major peasant uprisings toward the end of Ming, the peasants' revolutionary regime under Li Tzu-ch'eng put forward the call for "equal distribution

of land." The insurgent forces under Chang Hsien-chung also ordered the big bureaucrats and big landlords "to return to the common people the land they had seized by force." By the time of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution, the revolutionary peasants put forward the agrarian program of "letting the people of the whole country till together the land in the country." They also angrily pointed out, "Land is the fundamental means for farming, and all upland and paddy fields in the country have been reclaimed by us peasants. The collection of rents by landlords has incurred the wrath of Heaven!" The peasants seized back a great deal of land in places swept by the storm of peasant revolution. The high degree of concentration of land was greatly allayed, and there was some development in social production.

"The feudal landlord state was the organ of power protecting this system of feudal exploitation." After the outbreak of each peasant war, feudal state power was the first target to bear the brunt of concentrated attack by the revolutionary peasants. During the Yellow Turban Uprising in the last years of Eastern Han, the peasant army "set government offices on fire" and "most of the leading officials had to flee." The insurgent forces under Huang Ch'ao "hated the officials even more and killed all those captured." They "trampled underfoot the bones of high-ranking officials in the streets" and the reactionary rulers were heavily slaughtered. Hit by the storm of peasant uprisings at the end of Yüan, the organs of feudal rule disintegrated and crumbled. "The whole city was on fire, and government officials ran in all directions to hide themselves. There was not a person left in the city, and the red army set in the hall." This folk song vividly portrayed the revolutionary scene at that time. The major uprisings under Li Tzu-ch'eng and Chang Hsien-chung also "killed not the common people but the officials," and "90 percent" of the 100,000 members of the imperial clan were killed. This history of peasant wars as a whole demonstrates that "the Chinese never submit to tyrannical rule but invariably use revolutionary means to overthrow or change it." The peasant wars have dealt heavy blows to the state power of the landlord class and the feudal relations of production, and given impetus to the development of productive forces.

How were the peasant wars related to the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism?

"The principal contradiction in feudal society was between the peasantry and the landlord class." The peasant war caused by the sharpening of the contradiction between the peasantry and the landlord class had an especially profound impact on all other kinds of contradictions and struggles in feudal society, including the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

(1) The peasant war was the real motive force that propelled the historical development of feudal society, and the Legalist school could only conform to the trend of historical development before it could play the given progressive role. This was fundamental, and it also meant to say that the peasant war conditioned and gave impetus to the struggle between

Confucianism and Legalism. It has come to our notice that the peasant war often objectively cleared the way of obstacles for the continued implementation of the Legalist line or the continued propagation of Legalist ideas.

At the early stage of feudal society, within a period of time after the seizure of political power by the newly emerging landlord class, the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism was mainly manifested by the struggle between the slave-owner class on the decline for restoration and the newly emerging landlord class against restoration. In the year 210 B.C., as soon as Ch'in Shih Huang died, the Chao Kao restoration clique promptly usurped political power and carried out the Confucianist line for restoration and regression. The stirring and seething storm of peasant revolution at the end of Ch'in broke up the reactionary Confucianist line carried out by Chao Kao. As it hit at the landlord class, it swept away at the same time the restoration forces of the slave owners. "Han inherited the Ch'in system." On the foundation swept clean by the peasant war, because of the continued implementation of the Legalist line in the early part of Han, one victory after another was scored in the struggle against the Confucianist line.

After the grave danger of the restoration of the slavery system was over, the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism found main manifestation in the struggle between the reformist faction and the conservative faction within the landlord class. The ruling clique of the big landlord class invariably had to push the conservative and regressive Confucianist line. This reactionary line was bound to deepen and broaden the contradiction between the big landlord class and the peasantry, and the intensification of this contradiction was reflected within the landlord class, thus leading to the aggravation of the contradiction within the landlord class and giving impetus to the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. In the period of Eastern Han, the powerful and influential landlord cliques of the bureaucratic and clannish forces pushed the reactionary Confucianist line. This brought great sabotage to society and accelerated the outbreak of the great Yellow Turban Uprising that flared up in 36 places at the same time. This major peasant uprising dealt a heavy blow to the influence of the powerful big landlords and hence created conditions for implementing the Legalist line during the period of the Three Kingdoms. But for the blows dealt by the outbreak of peasant uprisings on a large scale, the conservative influence of the Confucian school would be rather strong, and it would not be easy for the reform measures of the Legalist school to bear fruit. Herein lay one of the objective causes of the failure of the political reforms implemented by Wang An-shih of Northern Sung.

After the emergence of the capitalist relations of production, feudal society headed toward its last leg. The struggle between Confucianism and Legalism gradually acquired a new political content and a more complicated situation appeared. The Confucian school represented the feudal landlord class on the decline and stubbornly defended the feudal system on the verge of extinction. The peasant wars of that time dealt a fundamental blow to the feudal system and enabled the Legalist figures

with a reformist spirit to mount the historical stage and expose and criticize the feudal system on the decline to varying extents. In modern times, following the strengthening of the bourgeoisie, there arose a number of revolutionaries who called for the overthrow of the feudal system and the founding of a bourgeois republic. Besides seeking truth from the bourgeoisie of the West, they also inherited the reformist tradition of the Legalist school in Chinese history, and their political ideology and practical activity were also profoundly influenced by the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, I Ho T'uan and other peasant wars.

In an article written in October 1847 entitled "Moralized Criticism and Criticized Morality" Marx pointed out: "Prior to the formation of the material conditions that led to the inevitable elimination of the bourgeois mode of production and the inevitable downfall of the political rule of the bourgeoisie in the course of historical progress and in the 'movement' of history, even though the proletariat had overthrown the political rule of the bourgeoisie, its victory also could only be transient and an auxiliary factor to the bourgeois revolution itself, as was the case in 1794. Therefore, the role the French rule of terror could play was only to sweep away completely all the feudal relics from the surface of France like a magician through its own pounding. Such a thing also could not be done by the timid bourgeoisie in several decades. Consequently, the bloodshed and sacrifices of the people only cleared the way for the bourgeoisie." This incisive analysis by Marx is of some enlightenment to our understanding that the peasant war also often objectively cleared the way for the continued implementation of the Legalist line under the pre-condition of affirming that only by conforming to the trend of historical development could the Legalist school play its given progressive role.

(2) The Legalist school that conformed to the trend of historical development could play its given progressive role, and the peasant war often objectively cleared the way for the continued implementation of the Legalist line, but the two were different in principle.

In their own historical period the Legalists were revolutionary or progressive, and we must duly affirm the progressive role of the Legalists in history. However, the Legalist school was after all a political school of the exploiting classes. The class interests and targets of struggle of the Legalist school and of the peasantry were fundamentally different. Starting from their own class stand, each of them adopted a different program and mode of struggle to oppose the reactionary Confucian school. The peasant war was opposed to exploitation and oppression and sought to overthrow not only the feudal dynasty that carried out the Confucianist line at that time but also the feudal system as a whole. As the reformist faction of the landlord class, the activities of the Legalist school were in the final analysis for consolidating the feudal exploitation system. This was why after the outbreak of a peasant war, some Legalist figures also participated in the suppression of the peasant uprising.

The peasant war had an impact on the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism also had an impact on the peasant war. Starting from K'ung Fu, Chang Erh and Ch'en Yu in the major peasant uprisings at the end of Ch'in, the infiltration of the reactionary forces of the Confucian school into the revolutionary ranks of the peasants to sabotage the revolution was often witnessed. The heroes of the peasant revolution in history dealt heavy blows to the overt enemies--the dark forces of the reactionary ruling clique of the Confucian school, and they also waged struggle against the reactionary sabotage forces of the Confucian school that had wormed their way into the revolutionary ranks. A typical example was Ch'en Sheng's strong denunciation of the fantastic views of K'ung Fu and his ilk on "after the installation of the six states." However, this kind of struggle was the two-line struggle between two classes--between the peasantry on the one hand and the restoration forces of the slave-owner class or the reactionary forces of the landlord class on the other--within the insurgent ranks of the peasants. The leader of the peasant revolution was opposed to the Confucian school, and although he could have been influenced by the Legalist ideology in the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in society, yet essentially speaking, he had after all to take the stand of the peasantry and speak on behalf of the interests of the peasantry, but could not take the stand of the landlord class and speak on behalf of the reformist faction of the landlord class. Maintaining the dignity of justice, he declared, "I could not confer titles on the descendants of the six states." He represented the peasantry that had experienced to the fullest extent the agony of feudal separatism, but not the newly emerging landlord class that called for consolidating the centralist feudal state.

(3) We affirm certain policies and measures of the new dynasties that carried out the Legalist line after the peasants wars. This is fundamentally opposed to the reactionary theory of the "policy of making concessions." The process of studying the relations of peasants wars with the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism is also a process of continuing with the criticism of the reactionary theory of the "policy of making concessions."

Lin Piao and company advocated the theory of the "policy of making concessions." They said that after the failure of the peasant wars, the ruling classes would draw lessons from them and adopt the "policy of making concessions" by allaying their exploitation and oppression and that it was precisely this kind of "policy of making concessions" that furthered the historical development of feudal society. This kind of reactionary viewpoint is, in historical view, the idealist conception of history that "heroes are the makers of history," and what it advocates politically is the revisionist theory of class reconciliation.

As is known to all, this kind of so-called "policy of making concessions" is fundamentally non-existent.

We affirm some reform measures of certain new dynasties and say that they were of progressive nature because they conformed to the trend

of historical development. But in feudal society, the real motive forces that drove history forward were the class struggle of the peasants and the peasant uprisings and wars. What we adhere to is the monistic materialist conception of history that slaves are the makers of history. This is distinctly opposed to the theory of the "policy of making concessions" which publicizes the idealist conception of history that "heroes are the makers of history," or that the "policy of making concessions" adopted by feudal emperors drove history forward.

As we affirm some reform measures of certain dynasties, we also clearly see at the same time that these measures were not adopted by the landlord class for practicing class reconciliation or the combination of two into one with the peasantry, but the class policies of the landlord class. As far as the relationship between the landlords and the peasants was concerned, they were for reimposing the rule of the landlord class over the peasants and reimposing the shackles of feudal exploitation once again on the broad masses of peasants.

II

Upholding the unification and indepenedence of the motherland and furthering the consolidation and development of the multi-national state was another great historical achievement of the peasant wars.

When analyzing the main features of the politico-economic system of China's feudal era, Chairman Mao pointed out, "The feudal state became autocratic and centralized after Ch'in Shih Huang unified China, though some feudal separatism remained." In the long feudal society, whether to uphold national unification or to practice disunity and separation was an important question in the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. The Confucian school all along was the representative of the reactionary forces for disunity and separation. The restoration forces of the slave owners on the decline always bore in mind the idea of "avenging the grievances of their fathers or elder brothers and reigning over territories by splitting up the country." They never forgot that the purpose of "reinstalling the six states" was for overthrowing the centralist feudal state of the landlord class and restoring the reactionary slavery system. Some groups among the big landlord class drew on their powerful economic and political forces and constantly sought to expand their vested interests. They often became the representatives of the secessionist forces. They all carried out the secessionist line that called for turning back the wheel of history. On the other hand, the Legalist school often adopted the stand of upholding national unification and waged struggle against the reactionary secessionist forces of the Confucian school.

The situation marked by disunity, separation and wild battles seriously sabotaged the productive forces in society and brought about the undesirable consequences of economic decline and a sharp fall of the population. The wild battles fought by the warlords in the last years of Eastern Han brought about the tragic scene of "bones of the dead left unburied in the fields and no crowing cocks over 1,000 li of land." The

Rebellion of the Eight Princes in Western Tsin resulted in the death of several hundred thousand people. Adding to this, because of natural calamities and the spread of pestilence, "vegetation and cattle were wiped out," "the rivers were filled with corpses and the open fields were strewn with the bones of the dead." The wild battles fought by the secessionist vassals at the end of T'ang led to the wanton practice of burning and killing and the "massacre of inhabitants in captured cities," and a vast expanse of land stretching 1,000 li east and west was reduced to barren land north of the Yangtze River and south of the Huai River. The secessionist melee brought the laboring people and especially the peasants enormous disasters. The broad masses of peasants hated this situation and yearned for national unification. In this connection, the revolutionary struggles of the peasants also had rendered indelible contributions. Between Ch'in and Han, the heroes of the peasant revolution who were fed up with the agony of feudal separationism mopped up the restoration forces of the slave owners and smashed their plots to split up the country. The ability of China to uphold unification most of the time in the whole feudal society was closely related with the revolutionary struggles of the peasants that constantly dealt blows to the secessionist forces of the big landlords and the reactionary line of the Confucian school.

China is a country with a very large population made up of many nationalities. "All the nationalities of China have resisted foreign oppression and have invariably resorted to rebellion to shake it off. They favor a union on the basis of equality but are against the oppression of one nationality by another." The essence of national oppression is class oppression. In the history of China's feudal society, the landlord class of the Han nationality had practiced national oppression by ruthlessly exploiting the laboring people of fraternal nationalities. The exploiting classes of some minority nationalities also had practiced ruthless exploitation and national oppression against the laboring people of the Han and other fraternal nationalities. When the slave owners, feudal lords and militarist aristocracy of some minority nationalities raided and harassed the Central Plain and even imposed the shackles of relatively backward relations of production on the laboring people of the Han nationality, the Confucianists who represented the big landlord class of the Han nationality often adopted the disgraceful stand of compromise and capitulation. They allied themselves with the ruling classes of the minority nationalities to jointly practice the twofold oppression and exploitation of the laboring people of all nationalities with the Han nationality as the main body. On the other hand, the Legalists were more progressive because they firmly adhered to the line of war of resistance and were opposed to this kind of inroads and harassments and national oppression. However, when the landlord class of the Han nationality turned around to oppress the fraternal nationalities, while the Confucianists were the chief culprits of such national oppression, the Legalists were also conditioned by the limitations of their exploiting-class nature and often advocated great Hanism. Only the laboring people of all nationalities stood for union on the basis of equality and opposed national oppression.

In the last years of Northern Wei, the major uprisings jointly staged by the laboring people of all nationalities against the rule of Northern Wei furthered enhanced the national harmony. The rulers of the Yuan Dynasty aroused the resistance of the people of various nationalities because they implemented the policy of national discrimination and oppression. The raging fire of the major peasant uprisings toward the end of Yüan finally reduced the political power of Yüan to ashes. In history, the laboring people of all nationalities, with the peasants as the mainstay, feared not tyranny and violence. They fought heroically and again and again smashed the anti-people policy of national oppression and strengthened the unity of the people of various nationalities. This was another important factor indispensable to the long unification of our great motherland.

After the Opium War, China gradually sank into a semi-colonial and semi-feudal society. The national crisis was never before so acute, and the struggle between the Confucian and Legalist schools grew ever more violent around patriotism or national betrayal. The corrupt power-holders of the big landlord class were a gang of the followers of Confucius and Mencius and shameless Chinese traitors. They advocated the theory of national betrayal, would "rather hand over their power to friendly powers than to their own vassals," and gave up the picturesque land of the mother country without putting up a fight. The Legalists, however, adhered to the patriotic stand against colonialism and imperialism. But mere dependence on their own efforts could not extricate the nation from its doom. Only the struggle of the masses of the people and especially of the peasants could deal heavy blows to the foreign aggressors.

The peasants of Sanyuanli held aloft the banner of resistance against the colonial bandits. The revolutionary heroes of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo offered heroic resistance to the armed intervention of foreign aggressors. At the end of the 19th century, the imperialist bandits attempted to dismember China, and the bourgeois reformists' Wu Hsü Coup to introduce political reform failed. At this critical juncture of national survival or downfall, it was again the Chinese people with the peasants as the mainstay that shouldered the great historic mission of defending the motherland. Under the battle standard of "defending China and driving away the foreign bandits" and "resisting the Russian bandits to recover national territory," the insurgent masses of the I Ho T'uan fought a most touching and staunch battle against the aggressor bandits of the joint forces of the eight powers. Even the imperialists also could not but admit that the Chinese people had "unlimited vigor and vitality" and they lamented that "it is a delirium to talk about dismemberment." "Thanks to the Chinese people's unrelenting and heroic struggle during the last hundred years, imperialism has not been able to subjugate China, nor will it ever be able to do so." This is the conclusion drawn by history!

III

Marxism holds that the old ideology and theory are in the service of the reactionary forces in society, and their role is to hamper social development and social progress. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius

belong to this kind of reactionary ideological system. With the progressive landlord class gradually becoming conservative and reactionary, the doctrines of the Confucius and Mencius, as the ideology of slave-owner class on the decline, were turned by those of the landlord class into ideological weapons for upholding their reactionary rule.

However, the more rampant the activities of the reactionary ruling classes to honor Confucius became and the more they stepped up the use of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to tie down and trample underfoot the peasants spiritually, the more violent was also the struggle waged by the broad masses of revolutionary peasants to resist this kind of enslavement and to shatter such spiritual shackles. When Engels analyzed the resistance and struggle of the oppressed classes in European feudal society in the ideological sphere, he pointed out, "All attacks directed in general against the feudal system are necessarily directed first of all against the Church, and all revolutionary social and political theories are as a rule and necessarily heresies to theology at the same time." Like the reactionary theology of medieval Europe, the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius were also the spiritual props of China's feudal society. Consequently, in the long feudal society, each stirring and seething storm of peasant war was ideologically also a large-scale anti-Confucius struggle at the same time. In their repeated struggles against the reactionary forces, the heroes of the peasant revolutions always unfurled the banner against Confucius, and the level of their struggle also rose higher and higher. The anti-Confucius struggle of the broad masses of revolutionary peasants was a concentrated expression of their struggle against the feudal system and also constituted an important part of the struggle to deal blows to feudal rule and to drive society forward. The broad masses of revolutionary peasants were the decisive forces that drove the history of feudal society forward as well as the main force of the anti-Confucius struggle.

In advancing the revolutionary slogan, "Can there be such species as princes and dukes, generals and ministers!", Ch'en Sheng, the outstanding leader of the first major peasant uprising in Chinese history, actually had declared war against Confucius' absurd statement, "Stand in awe of the ordinances of Heaven, of the great men and of the sayings of sages." The great Yellow Turban Uprising called for turning the "heaven" of the landlord class into the "heaven" of the peasantry, and Huang Ch'ao styled himself as the great general "challenging heaven." All these were for negating the reactionary preaching by the Confucian school that "Heaven changeth not, likewise the Tao changeth not." The broad masses of peasants had no faith in the "ordinances of Heaven" and wanted to make revolution. They had no faith in the "law of Heaven," sought truth, rose in rebellion, fought resolutely and sent one reactionary dynasty after another to their graves.

After T'ang and Sung, the revolutionary peasants further brought forward the slogan of "equal distribution." The major peasant uprisings at the end of Ming even brought forward the revolutionary programs for "equal distribution of land" and "tax exemption." Where the peasant armies went, they burnt the title deeds of the landlords, upset the feudal relations in land ownership, and negated the patriarchal and caste systems.

"The slaves sat high up and the landlords sang at their feet." The feudal "bonds and discipline were swept away with nothing left."

The insurgent peasants constantly burnt down the Confucian temples in different places. The peasant uprising led by Liu Liu and Liu Ch'i stormed the old nest of Confucius--the Confucian Temple at Ch'üfu. They "fed their horses in the hall and soiled the books in the pond." They turned the Confucian Temple into their stable, threw the classics of Confucius and Mencius into the dirty pond, and smashed to pieces the utensils for offering sacrifices to Confucius.

In modern times, the great T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolutionary movement had whipped up a large-scale Confucius denunciation movement of no equal in the past. With the dauntless revolutionary spirit of going against the tide, Hung Hsiu-ch'uan smashed the tablet of Confucius. The T'ai-p'ing Army proclaimed that the "Four Books" and the "Five Classics" were "evil books" and decreed that "all evil books propagating the heresies of Confucius, Mencius and other philosophers be burnt," thus mercilessly mopping up the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Giving tit for tat against the reactionary ideology of the Confucian school, they advocated equality in politics, economy, sex and society, promulgated the great document of this peasant revolution called "The Land System of the Heavenly Dynasty," and called for the building of an ideal society with "new sky, new earth, new people and new world" in which there was no class distinction and everybody was equal.

Chairman Mao points out, "Classes struggle, some classes triumph, others are eliminated. Such is history, such is the history of civilization for thousands of years." Fundamentally speaking, the whole history of feudal society is the history of the resistance of the peasantry against the landlord class. It is precisely the great revolutionary struggles of the peasants that give impetus to the forward development of society. Under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party, the hundreds of millions of revolutionary peasants are the most reliable ally of the proletariat, and they have rendered great contributions to the victory of the war of resistance against Japan for national liberation and the whole democratic revolution. Today, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants are fighting more vigorously on the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements and are creating new historical achievements for the socialist revolution and socialist construction, for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and for winning new victories in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

A Good Method for Criticizing Lin Piao's Bourgeois Military Line

- a group of theorists of the 8th company of a certain unit of the PLA units in Peking apply Marxism to the study of cases of ancient battles

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 16, 1974)

In the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the group of theorists of the 8th company of a certain unit of the PLA units in Peking conscientiously studied the works of Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao, and in association with the actual situation of the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, they applied the concept and method of dialectical materialism to the study of ten cases of ancient battles of a representative nature in various historical periods from the Spring and Autumn Annals to the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo and wrote nearly 40,000 words of reference materials to demonstrate in a popular, vivid and lively manner the antagonism and struggle in military thinking between the Legalist school and the Confucian school, thus profoundly exposing the relationship of the reactionary military thinking of Lin Piao with the reactionary ideology of the Confucian school. After writing the reference materials, they delivered at different times speeches to nearly 200,000 people and cadres of the company and leadership organs of higher levels, factories and mines, rural areas, neighborhood organizations and schools. All were unanimously of the view that this would help us to understand Chairman Mao's military thought and dig deep to the ideological root of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, and that this was a good method for the thoroughgoing criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

The study of cases of ancient battles in China by the 8th company was brought up in the practice of struggle. In May this year, on the basis of the thoroughgoing criticism of Lin Piao's reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," the 8th company further criticized deeply the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao. At that time, comrades of the company unit raised the point that while it was very clear that Lin Piao was politically linked up with reactionary ideology of the Confucian school, but how could they make it clear that Lin Piao was linked up with Confucian thought on military affairs?

The Party branch of the company unit organized the group of theorists to study seriously the military writings of Chairman Mao and concentrate on the analysis and study of this question. In the process of studying the military writings of Chairman Mao, the group of theorists discovered that Chairman Mao frequently made use of the analysis of cases of ancient battles to discuss the laws of war and principles of strategy and tactics and to criticize the reactionary essence and ideological source of the bourgeois military lines of all descriptions. For example, in the book "Problems of

Strategy in China's Revolutionary War," Chairman Mao listed seven ancient military precedents such as the Battle of Ch'angshao between the States of Ch'i and Lu to thoroughly expose the reactionary essence and ideological source of Wang Ming's principles of operation that opposed luring the enemy in deep and advocated "engaging the enemy outside the gate," thus helping the comrades of the whole Party to understand profoundly the dialectical relationship between strategic retreat and strategic offensive.

Through the study of Chairman Mao's writings, everybody has come to understand that actual struggle is closely linked up with historical struggle. When summing up the experience of the revolutionary war and creating their own military science, the proletariat has to critically analyze and assimilate the experience of war in history. All reactionaries and chieftains of revisionist lines in the Party, when concocting their reactionary military thoughts also invariably adopt the reactionary military thoughts in history. In order to understand clearly the antagonism and struggle in military thinking between the Confucian school and the Legalist school, the application of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tsetung thought in the study of ancient military precedents and the complete exposure and criticism of the reactionary essence and ideological source of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line are of help to raising our consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian military line. This line of thinking of the group of theorists has won the active support of the Party branch and the cadres of the whole company.

The study of cases of ancient battles is a new subject as far as the 8th company is concerned. The fighters of the company unit had neither reference materials nor knowledge of history, and the tasks of the company unit were also heavy. Faced with such difficulties, everybody unanimously declared: "We are afraid of neither bloodshed nor sacrifice in fighting battles with arms so why should we be afraid of fighting battles with pens!" Because there were no reference materials, they mobilized the masses to go to organs at the higher levels and to libraries, bookstores and schools to look for them, and they brought back a dozen or so volumes of historical works. Because they had no historical knowledge, they studied diligently. As their work were heavy, they brought into play the spirit of working hard and diligently. They went over a large amount of historical works, prepared the necessary reference materials and also mobilized the cadres and fighters to make repeated discussions.

In the process of studying cases of ancient battles, the group of theorists of the 8th company paid attention using the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method and rallying closely around the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school in military thoughts and military lines. They said: "Ancient military precedents are not only stories about the fighting of battles, but also mirror the struggle between the two kinds of military thought. If the study is separated from the struggle between the two kinds of military thought, what appears to be cheerful and noisy would be unable to grasp the mortal wound." When they studied each ancient military precedent, they always paid attention to analyze the political

stand and view of both sides engaged in war at that time, their guiding thought of operation and their strategic and tactical principles. They also compared the reactionary military thought and military line of the Confucian school with the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao. This kind of study enabled them not only to see clearly the reactionary ideological source of the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao, but also to grasp the focal point and the essence of the struggle between the proletarian military line and the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao.

When analyzing the Battle of Kuantu between Yüan Shao and Ts'ao Ts'ao, the group of theorists of the 8th company studied such brilliant writings of Chairman Mao as "Problems of Strategy in China's Revolutionary War" and "Problems of Strategy in Guerrilla War against Japan." According to Chairman Mao's teachings that military principles "are directly linked with basic political principles" and that "the laws of war, like the laws governing all other things, are reflections in our minds of objective realities; everything outside of the mind is objective reality," they made a careful study of the political lines, military lines and military thoughts of Ts'ao Ts'ao and Yüan Shao.

Everybody perceived that Ts'ao Ts'ao was opposed to returning to the ancient ways and disunity, stood for unification and carried out the Legalist line. In the military field, he advocated running the army "according to law" and opposed running the army "according to propriety," practiced stationing troops in the countryside and making them engage in farming so as to "accumulate military resources through farming." In strategy and tactics, on the ideological foundation of simple and plain materialism, he complied with the Legalist principle, "Know the enemy and know yourself, and you can fight a hundred battles with no danger of defeat," and adopted more flexible strategy and tactics "to take the enemy by surprise and catch him unprepared." Because of this, Ts'ao Ts'ao was able to gain the initiative and win victories in battles.

Going against the tide of history, Yüan Shao practiced returning to the ancient ways and retrogression. He opposed unification, advocated disunity and separation, and stubbornly carried out the reactionary line of the Confucian school. There were numerous rules and regulations in the army which was run "according to propriety." He opposed the policy of farming and war and practiced looting and plundering. In strategy and tactics, he paid no attention to objective conditions and adopted the methods of thrusting forward, making frontal attack and advancing on all fronts. In this way, although he had more men and supplies, due to his adopting the wrong line and making mistakes in command, he was defeated in the end.

By means of this analysis, everybody is able to deeply understand that the military line is determined by the political line, and the outcome of war is determined by the correctness or incorrectness of the political line and the military line.

By means of studying the ten cases of ancient battles, the comrades of the theoretical group are able to see more clearly that Lin Piao's bourgeois concept of war, military thought and strategy and tactics and the reactionary military thinking of the Confucian school are imbued with the same spirit. After studying the Battle of Hungshui between the States of Sung and Ch'U, they are able to see clearly that Lin Piao's opposition to revolutionary violence and his publicity of "those who rely on virtue will prosper and those who rely on force will perish," like the "army of benevolence and righteousness" advocated by Duke Hsiang of Sung, are but sham mercy like the tiger wearing prayer beads. Both the method of fighting battles in "dignified and impressive formation" advocated by Lin Piao and the method of "not forming ranks without the beating of drums" of Duke Hsiang of Sung, are methods of operation of stupid pigs. The fighters wrote a quick-tempo poem:

"Lin Piao was a new disciple of the Confucian school;
In field command he was stupid as a pig.
He actually was a contemporary Duke Hsiang of Sung,
With his vicious features fully exposed."

This has ripped away the mask of "ever victorious general" and "military genius" from Lin Piao.

Through studying cases of ancient battles, the group of theorists of the 8th company have further discerned the great significance of using the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole toward the thoroughgoing criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. At present, in conjunction with the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, they have also organized a study group for "making comments on the Four Books" and are determined to carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner.

* * *

STUDY OF MARXISM-LENINISM-MAO TSETUNG THOUGHT

Chinese Workers Learn Revolutionary Theory in Struggle

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 21, 1974)

more and more chinese workers have been earnestly studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

why do they study marxist-leninist theory with a tremendous zeal? an answer to this was given by li chang-mao, a veteran worker of the tientsin woollen textile mill who has been studying assiduously since 1958. he said: "as a mission entrusted by history, we workers must, under the leadership of the communist party, march at the head of the people of the country in continuing the revolution in the historical period of socialism and see to it that our state of dictatorship of the proletariat never changes its political colour. so we must study hard to grasp marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, the revolutionary theory of the proletariat. we will never be able to fulfil our glorious and arduous historical task if we just bury ourselves in everyday work."

back in the old society, li chang-mao started as a factory apprentice when he was only 12 and had to do 14 hours of back-breaking labour a day. to eke out a living, he had to pull a rickshaw at night after the day's toil. it was the party and chairman mao that lifted him out of misery and made him his own master in the new society. in the early post-liberation days, he worked hard in his eagerness to show his gratitude to the party and chairman mao.

"at that time," he said, "i was not quite aware why the labouring people had suffered from oppression and exploitation in the old society and why they had become masters of their own destiny in the new. nor was i clear about the heavy responsibilities of the working class in the revolution."

enlightened and educated by the party, li chang-mao gradually came to see that ideologically he was not up to the requirements for the revolutionary struggle. "for instance, i did not see clearly that there are still classes and class struggles in the stage of socialism. so i didn't know how to continue the revolution in a socialist society."

while acquiring literacy, he began to read chairman mao's works, slowly but steadily. in the past decade and more, li chang-mao has tried to spare every

moment for study. he has read through several times the four-volume "selected works of mao tsetung" and has repeatedly studied the "manifesto of the communist party", the "critique of the gotha programme", "anti-duhring", the "state and revolution" and other marxist classics. "the more i study, the broader my vision and the greater my drive in continuing the socialist revolution," he said. now 56, he has been invited to many places in the country to report on what he had gained from his study of dialectical materialism. he is now vice-chairman of the tientsin municipal trade union council and president of the municipal workers' spare-time school for studies in political theory.

li chang-mao is typical of many chinese workers who are devoting themselves to the study of revolutionary theory. asked what they are studying for, many workers in tientsin answered: "for the revolution, for the realization of communism."

of the one million industrial workers in the city, over 60 per cent are studying theory regularly. there are nearly 30,000 workers' theoretical study groups, and spare-time political schools are run by all the larger industrial enterprises. forums on theoretical studies are held at all levels, from the municipal down to the grassroots. those sponsored by the workers' cultural palace have drawn a total audience of 200,000.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has further aroused the workers' enthusiasm for theoretical study. workers of the tientsin railway station, well-known for their fruitful study of the struggle between the confucian and the legalist schools in chinese history, told this correspondent: marx and engels pointed out in the "manifesto of the communist party" that "the communist revolution is the most radical rupture with traditional property relations; no wonder that its development involves the most radical rupture with traditional ideas." in order to carry the socialist revolution through to the end, we are duty-bound to ensure that proletarian ideology occupies all spheres of the superstructure, including philosophy, history, education, literature, art and jurisprudence. otherwise, even though the ownership of the means of production has been transformed, a capitalist restoration might still occur as in the soviet union where the revisionist leading clique has changed the political colour of the state. this struggle in the ideological sphere cannot just be left to a few theorists or historians. we workers must take part in it and act as the main force.

this is the concept that forms the basis of the workers' assiduous study of revolutionary theory in the movement

to criticize lin piao and confucius. applying the marxist stand, viewpoint and method, they criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by lin piao and the doctrines of confucius and mencius peddled by him. these doctrines, venerated by reactionaries for long years, are representative of the ideology of the decadent classes which stand for retrogression and a return to the old system and oppose any changeover to the new.

can the common workers learn marxist-leninist theory or study history? to this hsueh ching-chuan, a veteran worker of the tientsin railway station, gave the answer: "since marxism-leninism is the theory by which the working class knows and changes the world, we can certainly grasp and apply it. it is we, the labouring people, who make history. in the past, chinese history has been distorted and reversed by rulers of successive dynasties and scribblers in their pay, such as confucius and his like. today we must reverse this reversal of history."

in may this year, hsueh ching-chuan and a dozen old and young workers formed a theoretical study group. on the basis of a deep study of the fundamentals of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, they wrote a concise, popular and militant text on the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools and gave lectures in factories, government departments and schools and were warmly appreciated by the audience.

following their example, more than 1,500 workers out of a total of 2,000 at the tientsin railway station joined spare-time theoretical study groups, and the number of activists in such study has increased from 140 to 350. the workers read much historical material after work and, using revolutionary theory as their guide, wrote texts of lectures such as "history of the labouring people's struggle against the confucian doctrine through the dynasties" and "history of the struggle between worshipping and opposing confucius within the party". they contributed to the "red flag" journal, the "people's daily" and other publications a number of articles criticizing lin piao and confucius.

the workers won warm praise from leading cadres of factories for having raised their consciousness of the two-line struggle through their study. one typical example is the criticism made by four workers of their workshop leadership in the tientsin no. 2 carpet factory.

three days before china's traditional spring festival this year, the workshop leadership announced, as a means to achieve a speedy fulfilment of production targets, that whoever completed his quota ahead of time might start his holidays early.

the four workers, who had studied the marxist-leninist theory on the dialectical relations between the superstructure and the economic base and between the productive forces and the relations of production, realized that the only way to maintain the correct orientation of a socialist enterprise is to place proletarian politics in command of production. they pointed out that the leadership's decision ran counter to the revolutionary line because it would inevitably lead to the neglect of politics, a weakening in the unity and cooperation among the workers, a drop in the quality of the products and even damages to the socialist economy.

they stuck to their work posts after fulfilling their quotas and put up a big-character poster under the title, "three days of departure from chairman mao's revolutionary line", to criticize the error of the leadership. the party organization at a higher level and the workers and staff gave warm support to their revolutionary action and commended it as an example to learn from. "to temper ourselves into staunch fighters in combating and preventing revisionism, we must study revolutionary throry well," they stressed.

while developing production and conducting technical innovation and transformation, many workers used the marxist standpoints of "practice first" and "unity of opposites" to solve their problems. facing difficulties, they analysed both favourable and unfavourable factors, accumulated experience through practice and gradually grasped objective laws.

wang jui-chih, an activist in theoretical study and a competent innovator, has worked for 36 years in the tientsin no. 2 woollen textile mill. through a study of chairman mao's "on practice", he and a number of maintenance workers realized that there can never be an end to man's effort to know and to change the objective world. they made designs themselves and constantly renovated outdated equipment imported from abroad before liberation. they changed the ordinary shuttle looms which had been used for decades to jet looms.

after showing this correspondent around nearly a hundred renovated looms, wang jui-chih said:
"we have been able to do all this because we have studied materialist dialectics and used it to change the subjective and the objective world."

PEASANTS

Chinese Peasants Enjoy Rights as Masters of Country

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 20, 1974)

"we poor and lower-middle peasants did not even have the right to live in those grim days before liberation. but now we have a say in everything, in both state affairs and commune and production team matters."

this statement by 50-year-old han lien-so, a former poor peasant in north china, epitomizes the tremendous changes in the political status of the chinese peasants since the founding of new china. what this correspondent saw on a recent trip to the chiehma people's commune in luancheng county, hopei province, where this old peasant lives, bore witness to the breadth and depth of the democratic rights enjoyed by the chinese peasants as masters of their country.

the chiehma people's commune consists of nine production brigades, each composed of a number of production teams. as in tens of thousands of other people's communes in the country, the commune revolutionary committee and the production brigade revolutionary committees, which are basic organs of political power in rural areas, as well as the leaders and deputy leaders of the production teams in this commune are elected at congresses or all-membership meetings at different levels. those elected are invariably persons who enjoy popular trust by virtue of their high socialist consciousness and competence. in general, the elections are held once a year and those re-elected are entitled to renew their term of office.

important matters in the commune such as the unfolding of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, drawing up production plans, distribution of collective income, construction of water conservancy projects and development of commune-run industry, culture, education, public health and other undertakings must be submitted to the congresses or all-membership meetings for discussion and approval before they are put into practice. such financial papers as balance sheets and accounts of commune members' workpoint earnings are made public regularly. important state affairs are often discussed by the commune members.

but actually there is no need to hold the congresses and all-membership meetings too frequently since the commune and its subordinate organizations make it possible for the members to take a full part in management through relevant institutions. these include finance management groups at commune and brigade levels with

poor and lower-middle peasants forming the bulk of the membership. their main task is to see to it that the rules and regulations in financial work are strictly observed and that the bookkeepers and cashiers work in the spirit of industry, thrift and dedication to the collective. in addition, "poor and lower-middle peasants' associations" have been set up in the commune and brigades with power of supervision over the work of cadres at various levels. these organizations also serve as a good channel for collecting and reflecting public opinions.

the whole matter does not end with the institution of these systems and organizations. it involves, further, the initiative of the ordinary commune members to display the revolutionary spirit as masters of the state by paying attention to state and collective affairs and making suggestions to the leadership from time to time. han lien-so illustrated his point with the following story:

in view of the big increases in grain and cotton production and a growing number of farming and irrigation machines in use in the commune, some commune members suggested in 1971 that a farm machinery workshop be set up to handle repairs and manufacture simple farm implements and spare parts. certain leading cadres in the commune, however, were not sure that the commune could do so, saying that it lacked the necessary funds, equipment and technical force.

han lien-so and several members of other brigades went to the commune party committee and criticized those leaders for taking into account only material conditions but not the initiative of the masses. they described in detail how their own brigades developed farm mechanization self-reliantly, and volunteered to undertake the task of setting up the workshop. the commune revolutionary committee endorsed their proposal, and concrete measures were worked out at discussions attended by both cadres and commune members. the project was thus launched under the leadership of the commune party committee and revolutionary committee. the commune members in charge of the project then went to big factories to learn technical knowledge and upon their return built several lathes, planers and other simple machine tools with scrap material. in this way the commune's first farm machinery shop started serial production of threshers, seeders, crushers, fodder cutters and other farm implements.

the workshop was soon followed by other ones producing cement, insecticides and phosphate fertilizer, boosting the gross output of the commune-run industry to 1.24 million yuan a year. han lien-so was appointed a responsible member on the commune industry leading

group in recognition of his contribution to the development of industry.

he said: "it has become a common practice among commune members to raise opinions and suggestions by writing letters, short commentaries, big-character posters or calling on commune or brigade leaders.

"all opinions will be effective if they are correct and leading cadres will take them into consideration. if there are incorrect ideas, leading cadres will make due explanations and guide those who raise them to think along correct lines. in a word, it is essential to cherish and encourage the commune members' enthusiasm for socialism and not dampen it. in the old society, however, it was the kuomintang reactionaries, landlords and rich peasants who rode roughshod over the people and had the final say." recalling his miserable life in the old society, han lien-so told me how his father died of starvation and illness, how their house was seized by a landlord, how his aging mother and two elder brothers were compelled to toil for landlords, how he himself had to leave his home village in his early teens to earn a living as an apprentice.

"in that evil old society," the veteran peasant said, "the kuomintang government served only the interests of the rich people and we poor people found no place to air our grievances."

"today we are masters of the society," he continued. "not only can we raise opinions in various ways, but cadres often work with us in the fields or call at our homes to ask for opinions."

hsu chin-pang, secretary of the commune party committee, is one of those cadres who enjoy great popularity among commune members for their eagerness to approach the masses for comments and ideas.

the commune used to grow two grain crops a year. after the autumn harvest had been gathered in and before winter wheat was sown last year, hsu chin-pang went round the brigades to consult experienced peasants on ways of increasing production. two former poor peasants in the tungyangshih brigade told him how they tried out three crops a year and increased grain output. on returning to the commune office, hsu chin-pang called a special meeting at which a decision was made to popularize this experience. as a result, the commune's per-hectare yield of grain this year rose by 0.75 tons over last year's.

hsu chin-pang said: "ours is a socialist country under the leadership of the communist party. the very nature of our state power determines that cadres at all levels must have faith in the masses, rely on

them, give ear to their opinions and willingly place themselves under their supervision. both state affairs and those of our own commune are part of the revolutionary cause of the broad masses. and we can run them well only by bringing the masses' sense of responsibility as masters into full play and mobilizing their initiative and creativeness to the greatest possible extent."

the commune party committee and brigade party branches have made it a rule to get the rank-and-file to help them rectify their style of work four times a year. they ask representatives of commune members to raise criticisms and suggestions about their work and the service and way of each cadre. apart from this, the commune leadership often calls meetings to consult with experienced peasants on specific questions.

do the commune members worry about retaliation when they criticize cadres? no. all those i met in the commune, old and young, agreed that both the cadres and commune members had raised their political consciousness in the great proletarian cultural revolution. they all take criticism and self-criticism as part of the revolutionary style of work contributing to the enhancement of their revolutionary unity and the improvement of their work.

hsu chin-pang said: "the democratic rights of the masses are ensured against infringement. the masses are entitled to write big-character posters or bypass the immediate leadership to report directly to higher authorities should it dare to repress their opinions. the represser will be criticized or even punished. in fact, no repression of democratic rights has ever occurred here."

as in other places, the commune members here not only take part in the management of the commune and their own brigades, but some of them have been chosen to work in party and government offices at higher levels. wei shih-jung, 45, a former poor peasant known for his excellent records of leading peasants in his own brigade in transforming sand dunes and building water conservancy projects, has been appointed head of the county's scientific and technical committee in charge of technical work in local industry and agriculture. he attended the tenth national congress of the communist party of china in 1973 on behalf of the party members in the country. another former poor peasant in this commune, 49-year-old li line-chu, is now vice-chairman of the county revolutionary committee.

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

Minority Barefoot Doctors in Mountain Southwest China Province

(NCNA-English Kweiyang, Dec. 20, 1974)

almost every mountain commune in southwest china's multi-national kweichow province now has a clinic. more than 4,000 minority barefoot doctors can be found everywhere from mountain areas to riverside villages in this province plagued by malaria, cholera, dysentery and other infectious diseases before liberation.

people of miao, puyi, tung, yi, shui, hui, yao and kelao nationalities account for about one fourth of its population.

liberation brought special attention by the communist party and chairman mao for protection of the minority people's health. medical teams were sent to kweichow on several occasions to deal with malaria and other epidemic diseases. large sums were appropriated for setting medical services and mother-and-child care. the province's medical establishments at various levels helped train the barefoot doctors for production brigades under the communes, selecting poor and lower-middle peasants and educated young people who have settled in the countryside. although they have only a primary or junior middle school educational level, they have a high political consciousness and a desire to serve the minority people. they can now handle common and recurrent diseases with western or traditional chinese medicine. they can give emergency treatment and perform simple surgical operations.

take the case of hsinchih brigade in the paiyun commune of tzuyun autonomous chou. consisting of 140 households of miao and puyi people, it was one of the worst malaria area before liberation -- over 100 people dying of the disease in 1947 and 1948. the brigade's barefoot doctors and health workers helped the peasants carry out regular health campaigns with the stress on wiping out the sources of epidemics. the brigade's total grain output in 1973 was three times that of the early post-liberation period.

in the mountains and dense forests of kweichow grow many kinds of medicinal herbs. in the past two years and more, the barefoot doctors in the panhsin district of the sungtao miao autonomous county joined the people in collecting 15 tons of herbs which are processed into powders, pills, syrups, salves and ampoules.

while making the rounds of taiyung district in chienho county, a mobile medical team from shanghai

ran short-term training courses to help train miao and tung barefoot doctors. the medical colleges give priority to admitting students of minority nationality. they account for one-fourth of the students in kweiyang medical college. many minority barefoot doctors are continuing their study in this medical college.

GOOD HARVESTS

Peking's Rural Outskirts Win All-Round Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

the rural areas on the outskirts of peking reported an all-round good harvest this year, with the total grain output and per-hectare yield 10 per cent over 1973, the previous peak year. output of fresh water fish, nuts and fruits and the number of pigs in stock topped the previous records while output of oil-bearing crops, cotton, vegetables and milk was also up from the 1973 level. forestry showed new progress.

one of the outstanding features of this year's excellent harvest was a general rise in grain output in all districts and counties. pingku county, which averaged six tons of grain per hectare last year, again made headway this year. the low-yielding mountainous areas to the west of peking hit the 3-ton-per hectare target set in the national programme for agricultural development for the first time. this means that all peking's 14 counties and rural districts have met this target. in addition, a fairly great number of communes and brigades this year surpassed the 7.5-ton per hectare target set for areas south of the yangtze river.

in the present deep-going movement to criticize lin piao and confucius which started this spring, the rural areas have set up well over 17,000 theory study groups with a total membership of 60,000. poor and lower-middle peasants formed the main force. most of the production brigades have their own political schools for studying works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and by chairman mao. the cadres and commune members criticized lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. this heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and fired them with greater enthusiasm for socialism.

through criticizing the theory that "everything is decided by heaven" advertized by lin piao and confucius, the cadres and commune members have increased their confidence in conquering nature by relying on their own strength. in pingku county, a hailstorm damaged the standing crops on about 300 hectares of land. it ruined all the crops of two production brigades of the liutien commune. the cadres and members of the two brigades, led by the local party branches, brought into full play their collective strength and rose in a stubborn fight against the natural disaster. with aid of other fraternal brigades, they completed replanting all the damaged fields in five days and got a rich harvest in the autumn. the people of the whole county worked in such revolutionary spirit. as a result, the county's average grain per-hectare yield this year rose from last year's 6 tons to over 6.37 tons.

peking has changed its cropping system as an important measure to boost production. all its rural outskirts have increased grain production by inter-cropping and triple cropping. this year more than half of the total farmland, over 210,000 hectares, was under summer crops as against the 120,000 hectares for 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. total output of summer crops was more than double that of 1970.

workers, government functionaries, teachers, students and armymen in the capital helped with the harvesting and sowing work in the summer and autumn seasons. peking workers produced more machines, chemical fertilizer and pesticides this year than last. they turned out 6,000 threshers for the summer harvest, and many seeders for wheat sowing.

WATCHES, CAMERAS, BICYCLES AND SEWING MACHINES

Shanghai Produces More Watches, Cameras, Bicycles, Sewing Machines

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 21, 1974)

Shanghai has taken a big new step forward in the production of watches, cameras, bicycles and sewing machines this year. there is an endless demand for these four items of consumer goods, among others, on the chinese home market as people's living standards are steadily rising. and in the excellent revolutionary situation generated by the deepening current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, shanghai workers are expanding production with enthusiasm to meet the demand.

the vigorous mass movement to increase production has gained new momentum in the various plants making these four commodities, and it has continued and grown in the fourth quarter of the year. in all these plants, whether big or small, whether they are producing main parts or accessories, the scene is lively as the cadres and the masses, working in close unity, grasp revolution and strive for higher production.

in the first eleven months of this year, shanghai produced 14 per cent more watches and 41 per cent more cameras than in the corresponding 1973 period while the output of bicycles and sewing machines reached all-time records. several plants have already fulfilled their 1974 state quotas. some plants have trial-produced a number of new lines in watches, high-quality cameras and various accessaries.

no matter how busy the work or how heavy the task, the workers have come to the profound understanding that only by making revolution well can they promote production. they therefore keep up their political study and persist in their criticizm of lin piao and confucius.

shanghai watch accessories factory, which produces wristwatch diamonds and shock absorbers, is one of shanghai's advanced units in criticizing lin piao and confucius, and also an advanced unit in production. at the end of last year, the factory sent 10 per cent of its staff to help other factories. this year the workers proposed adding 10 per cent to last year's output. at the same time, led by the party committee of the factory, the workers have persisted in carrying forward revolutionary mass criticism and in studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. as a result, they have both deepened the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and expanded production. by the end of november, the factory fulfilled over 95

per cent of the year's production plan; its output went up 10.5 per cent in value and 11 per cent in volume compared with the same period last year. it also introduced 80 technical innovations of a fairly high level.

in the shanghai no. 2 sewing-machine factory, the no. 2 wristwatch factory and the no. 3 bicycle factory, workers and cadres have been studying chairman mao's "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and using this brilliant work to help them in criticizing lin piao's counter-revolutionary crime of trying to split the party and the revolutionary ranks. this has strengthened the revolutionary unity between the cadres and the masses and added to their enthusiasm for grasping revolution and promoting production.

the shanghai no. 2 sewing-machine factory has continued to increase its production in the last two quarters of the year, after gaining good results in the first six months. the output of sewing-machines in november was 38 per cent higher than in october.

the party organizations of the factories rely whole-heartedly on the working class and bring into play the workers' socialist enthusiasm. at the beginning of the fourth quarter of this year, the state put forward a new production target to the shanghai watch factory. the question arose: was it possible to achieve a new increase? the factory's party committee put the problem to the masses, who discussed it heatedly. they decided that, like the taching oil workers, they would like to make a greater contribution to the state and people, even though it meant working under difficulties. they not only adopted the new target but are carrying it out with speed and efficiency. the factory has topped its original production plan for the quarter and done a great deal of preparation for turning out an additional batch of new-type wristwatches by the end of the year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFRICA

Excellent Situation of Africa Fighting in Unity

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

in the past year, the great african people have won brilliant victories in their fierce attacks on different aspects of imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and hegemonism, thus contributing significantly to the cause of fighting unity in the third world.

the good tidings of victories won in the past year by the african people in their struggle for national liberation have spread far and wide. through their protracted armed struggle, the portuguese regime was forced to extend de jure recognition to the republic of guinea-bissau and to the rights to independence of the mozambican people last september. in november, an agreement on the realization of independence in 1975 was reached between the sao tome and principe liberation movement and portugal. the valiant guinea-bissau people are at present consolidating their newly-won victory. today, the transitional government led by the mozambique liberation front is in authority over its own land. and the angolan people are strengthening unity and struggling for the realization of their national independence.

inspired by the victories won by the people in the portuguese territories, the national liberation armed struggles and mass movements of the southern african people are gathering strength. in the past year the guerrilla fighters in zimbabwe continuously launched fresh attacks to deal heavy blows at the white racist smith regime. the namibian guerillas intensified their struggle, inflicting greater casualties on the south african colonialist troops. the azanian people's mass movement and strikes against the reactionary south african authorities are surging forward with unprecedented vigour. the successful development of the african national liberation movements has thrown into panic the white racist regimes entrenched in southern africa.

fearing no sacrifice and fighting indomitably on the battlefield, the people in the portuguese territories adhered to principle and dared to struggle at the negotiation table. in its negotiations, guinea-bissau smashed the portuguese authorities' trickery such as their proposals for a "ceasefire" and a "referendum"

and defended the principle of national independence. the african people have come to realize, through their fight for national independence, that struggle can never be given up and people's armament can only be strengthened, not weakened even when victory is won. two months after the mozambican transitional government was formed last september, a handful of colonialists twice engineered revolts in an attempt to hinder mozambican independence. the mozambican people and its armed forces firmly suppressed these revolts in defence of the fruits of their victory.

defence by the african countries and peoples who have won independence of their national independence and state sovereignty and for developing national economy and safeguarding national resources is developing in depth. in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, the african people realize full well that without political independence there can be no economic independence, and without the latter a country's independence remains incomplete and insecure. in the words of the current chairman of the organization of african unity said: "the total liberation of africa from imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism cannot be fully achieved without economic emancipation." during this year, more and more independent african countries are taking economic independence as their aim, and in their new awakening are forming a surging tide against the enemy.

which path leads to economic independence? is it by way of reliance on self-strength or on foreign countries, on the "aid" of the super-power in particular? the algerian head of state president houari boumedienne has given the answer: "we must first of all learn to rely on ourselves. ..... we ourselves must take the responsibility for our own development." more and more african countries have launched struggles this year against colonialist influences in their economies. after the congolese government had cancelled all operations by the eight foreign oil companies in the country in january, togo took over all the foreign shares in the benin mines company in february; libya nationalized three american oil companies in march; zaire cancelled belgium's patent rights to copper production in the country in april; mauritania nationalized iron companies operated and managed by foreigners in november; and in december, dahomey announced that the supply, store, transport and sale of all oil products and by-products in dahomey would be placed under government monopoly. furthermore, gabon and a number of other african countries announced that they would take over more than half the shares of all foreign companies' holdings. these measures have not only cut deeply into colonialist influence but also provide for these countries favourable conditions for the independent development of their national economy through self-reliance.

in order to accelerate economic construction, a greater number of african countries are giving particular attention to agricultural development, especially grain production. the african people have exerted themselves to gradually change the lop-sided agricultural economies on the continent and make themselves self-sufficient in grain. at the same time, many of these countries have devoted their efforts to develop their national industry, and are paying great attention to the use of local resources and materials to build small and medium-sized enterprises to serve the interest of the country.

many are inspired to see that the african people's anti-imperialist struggle has reached a new level with the spearhead of the struggle for economic independence directed more and more against the superpowers' policy of plunder and hegemonism. at the african-initiated sixth special session of the u.n. general assembly last april, to counter the hegemonist stand of the two superpowers against the developing countries' sovereignty over their resources, the african delegates firmly upheld the principle laid down by the 77-nation group for the declaration it drafted on the right of every country to exercise effective control over its natural resources, including the right of nationalization and transference of ownership to its nationals. at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea last august, many african delegates strongly condemned the maritime hegemonism of the two superpowers, particularly of soviet social-imperialism. at these conferences, delegates of the african countries together with those of other third world countries demonstrated the might of the third world's united struggle by isolating the two superpowers more than ever and by knocking the bottom out of their absurd theories for "mutual dependence" and "freedom for fishery".

in the past year, the united front between the african countries and the other third world countries against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism has grown in depth and breadth while the unity among the african countries has been strengthened in struggle. the situation is becoming more and more favourable for the african countries.

to struggle against the enemy, the african countries have forged greater unity than ever before and are struggling more resolutely. at the time when the portuguese authorities set the bait of "self determination" and "referendum" to get the people of its territories to lay down their arms and so prevent them from attaining genuine independence, and at the time when colonialist force and racist regimes in collusion with imperialism sought all means to create confusion, leaders of 42 independent african countries last june solemnly declared that so long as portugal did not recognize the colonial people's right to total independence on the

basis of territorial integrity, the independent african countries would "spare neither sacrifice nor effort to strengthen the struggle waged by the liberation movements". they also solemnly declared their support for the liberation struggles of all africans still under the rule of colonialism and racism until they had won total independence. in the "brazzaville declaration" adopted last september 17 east and central african countries announced the decision to increase and expand their assistance to the national liberation movements. these declarations expressed the sacred aspirations of the african people for the liberation of all africa.

the racist south african regime is the common enemy of all the african people. to oust its representative from the united nation organisation the african people have waged unswerving struggle against the sabotage and obstruction of the u.s. and other countries.

in november, in defiance of the opposition of representatives of the u.s. and other countries, the african and other third world countries united to secure approval by an overwhelming majority at the plenary meeting of the u.n. general assembly of a ruling by its president banning the south african regime's delegation from participating in the general assembly's current session.

inspired by the arab countries's triumphant use of the oil weapon, the african countries are closing ranks in a united struggle with the raw material producing countries of the third world to protect national resources and to fight the plunder and exploitation of imperialism and the superpowers in particular.

in the past year, the ranks of the african united struggle have steadily grown in strength. the militant african-arab unity tempered in the october middle east war last year has been markedly developed and strengthened. in a special resolution, the 11th conference of the heads of african states and governments firmly supported the just struggle of the arab people against israeli aggression and the consolidation of african-arab cooperation. the 7th arab summit conference pledged increased financial and economic assistance to africa and agreed on the arab and african summit conference to bring arab-african unity closer. all this has put an end to the divisive plots of the superpowers and israeli zionism.

the awakening african people are marching forward on the road of united struggle but the way ahead is not plain sailing. arduous and complicated fighting tasks remain to be faced. for a long time, one superpower has pushed a policy of colonialism in africa and supported the racist policy of the south african regime. by upholding the flag of "assisting" the national

liberation movements, another superpower has tried its best to fish in troubled waters, attempting to create a split in the liberation organisations and undermine their unity while pursuing the policy of hegemonism. but the practice of struggle testifies that no matter what tricks and schemes the two superpowers play, they can not check the african people's giant strides on the road to african independence and liberation.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Feature Story: "A Distant Land Comes Near, Comrades-in-Arms Closely Link Their Hearts"

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

following are the excerpts from a feature story on the inauguration of the peking-tirana airline and a chinese goodwill delegation's visit to albania under the title of "a distant land comes near, comrades-in-arms closely link their hearts":

the peking-tirana airline was formally inaugurated in the days when heroic albania was joyously celebrating the 30th anniversary of the liberation of the motherland.

the first plane to fly the route carried to fraternal albania a chinese goodwill delegation for the inauguration of the peking-tirana airline, and the chinese people's warm greetings and fighting friendship for the heroic albanian people. after flying its maiden voyage, the airplane of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.) landed at the festively-decorated tirana airport on the afternoon of november 27.

the albanian party of labour, government and people attached great importance to the opening of the chinese and albanian airline and warmly greeted the occasion. comrade adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and first vice-chairman of the council of ministers, received all members of the chinese goodwill delegation. at a banquet permeated with a cordial atmosphere in honour of the chinese delegation, albanian party leaders abdyl kellezi and spiro koleka and leader of the chinese delegation liu sheng-tien toasted the inauguration of the chinese and albanian airline and the development of the fighting friendship between the people of the two countries. the albanian friends said with feeling that a dozen years ago, with the opening up of a chinese and albanian

maritime line, chinese crew established a maritime bridge of friendship. today, a plane of the c.a.a.c. again set up a bridge of friendship spanning the skies. not only was this of great economic significance but of great political significance also. the new airline had again reduced the vast geographical distance between albania and china and linked still more closely tirana and peking and the people of the two countries in their hearts.

during its visit in albania, the chinese goodwill delegation was imbued with the kinsman-like revolutionary friendship between the albanian and chinese peoples. wherever they went, the chinese guests met with a rousing welcome from the albanian people. what a moving scene it is when they were greeted with smiling faces, bouquets of flowers, hugs, salutations and particularly, the cheers of "enver-mao tsetung exclamation" it was brought home to the chinese guests how deeply rooted was the friendship between the chinese and albanian peoples which had been forged personally by their great leaders comrade mao tsetung and comrade enver hoxha.

when the chinese delegation visited the albanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative on the outskirts of berat, members of the cooperative welcomed their guests by presenting them with fine wines, fruit and other delicacies they themselves had produced. describing to the chinese friends the cooperative's rapid development in production and the steady improvement in the living standards of its members over the years, a leading member of the cooperative declared: "we albanian people have always regarded our victory and the chinese people's victory as our common victory. it is our hope that we would make more efforts for and more contributions to our common cause of socialism." fan shu-jung, member of the chinese delegation and vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the sino-albanian friendship people's commune outside peking, said: "we have drawn very great encouragement and learned invaluable experience from your victory. i have come here with the fraternal friendship of all members of the sino-albanian friendship people's commune and i will also bring the fraternal friendship of the members of the albanian-chinese friendship agricultural cooperative back to china. both of us always need each other's encouragement so we can make common progress exclamation"

the members of the chinese delegation were particularly happy to have the opportunity to take part in the celebrations of the 30th anniversary of the liberation of albania and acquainted themselves with the glorious past and fighting present of this heroic country. the albanian people are proud of their glorious revolutionary tradition. revolutionary museums and exhibitions have been established throughout the country. during the visit, the chinese comrades learned the

glorious militant course traversed by the albanian people with weapons in their hands under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by their beloved leader comrade enver hoxha in their protracted struggle against the domestic and foreign reactionaries 30 years ago. today, following the teachings of comrade enver hoxha and the party of labour, the heroic albanian people are waging a tit-for-tat struggle against imperialism and social-imperialism with a dauntless revolutionary spirit. the albanian people, defying brute force and daring to fight and to win, are invincible. any blockade, pressure, intrigue and plot by the enemy are bound to be defeated ignominiously.

we saw with our own eyes how the albanian people are selflessly working and building their beloved motherland. big modern factories are rising in new industrial cities. the socialist countryside is striving to produce more grains. terraced fields appear on the mountains; wasteland becomes oases and an atmosphere of enthusiasm in labour prevails everywhere. the heroic albanian people are making great strides to march forward along the socialist road.

when we left tirana on december 7, many albanian friends were at the airport to see us off. the comrades-in-arms of the two countries were reluctant to part from each other. albanian friends brought to the airport 90 cherry tree saplings of six varieties. these picked saplings, gifts for the china-albania friendship people's commune, were selected from different parts throughout the country. receiving these gifts embodying profound friendship, comrade fan shu-jung said: "we will put redoubled efforts into the planting of these invaluable saplings of great friendship between china and albania. may they grow sturdily, blossom and yield fruit in our homeland exclamation"

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese-Czechoslovak Agreement on Goods Exchange and Payments Signed in Prague

(NCNA-English Prague, Dec. 20, 1974)

an agreement on goods exchange and payments for 1975 between the governments of the people's republic of china and the socialist republic of czechoslovakia was signed here today.

the agreement was signed by chen chieh, head of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and m. brsa, head of the czechoslovak government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade.

the signing ceremony was attended by m. hruza, czechoslovak vice-minister of foreign affairs; a. hloch, vice-minister of foreign trade; and kuo chieh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

a dinner was given by m. brsa in honour of the chinese government trade delegation after the ceremony.

this morning, czechoslovak minister of foreign trade a. barcak received chen chieh, who arrived here on december 18.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Sino-Finnish Trade Agreement for 1975 Signed in Helsinki

(NCNA-English Helsinki, Dec. 20, 1974)

a 1975 trade agreement between the governments of china and finland was signed here today. sun so-chang, head of the chinese government trade delegation and deputy director under the ministry of foreign trade, and kaarlo yrjo-koskinen, head of the finnish government trade delegation and deputy director of the commercial department of the foreign ministry, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

on december 18, finnish minister of foreign trade jermu laine received sun so-chang and had a friendly talk with him. the chinese delegation visited some factories and enterprises in tampere, pori, rauma and helsinki.

chen tieh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in finland, gave a reception for the chinese delegation today. esko niskanen, finnish second finance minister, olavi lahteenmaki, second deputy speaker of the parliament, and matti kajantie, chairman of the finland-china society, were present.

CHINA AND KOREA

China, Korea Sign Goods Supply Protocol for 1975

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

a protocol on mutual supply of goods for 1975 between the governments of the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea was signed here today.

present at the signing ceremony were chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien, minister of foreign trade li chiang and li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking.

yao yi-lin, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and li tae baek, leader of the government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade of the democratic people's republic of korea, signed the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Korean Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here today with all members of the government trade delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea with li tae baek, vice-minister of foreign trade, as leader and kim hyo sin, a bureau director of the ministry of foreign trade, as deputy leader.

li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking, was present.

present on the occasion were li chiang and yao yi-lin, minister and vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including wang pin, ho chang-ming, ma ching-chai, chang szu-chih and chang hsing-chiao.

Korean Government Trade Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

yao yi-lin, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, gave a banquet here this evening to welcome the government trade delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by li tae baek, vice-minister of foreign trade, with bureau director kim hyo sin as its deputy leader.

li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy here, attended the banquet.

also present were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang, departmental director wang pin of the ministry of foreign trade and deputy director ho chang-ming of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

yao yi-lin and li tae baek proposed toasts at the banquet. they pointed out that the protocol signed today between the governments of china and korea on mutual supply of goods for 1975 would facilitate socialist construction of both countries and further strengthened the militant friendship and friendly relations of cooperation between the people of the two countries. they expressed the wish that this kind of economic cooperation would be constantly strengthened and developed. the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

sun hsiao-feng, head of the chinese group of the joint commission on scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the socialist republic of romania and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, gave a banquet this evening in honour of the romanian scientific and technical cooperation delegation, which has come here to attend the 16th session of the joint commission.

the romanian delegation is led by octavian groza, head of the romanian group of the joint commission and minister secretary of state of the national council for science and technology.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu attended the banquet.

present were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned, including chen chen-chi, chiang tse-min and liu chin-lin.

vice-minister sun hsiao-feng and minister secretary of state octavian groza proposed toasts at the banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the revolutionary unity of the people of china and romania. they expressed the wish that more fruitful gains would be achieved in the daily developing scientific and technical cooperation between china and romania.

the romanian minister secretary of state arrived here by air this morning, and other members of the delegation had arrived in peking earlier.

Sino-Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Protocol Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

a protocol of the 16th session of the joint commission on scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the socialist republic of romania was signed here this morning.

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien and minister of foreign trade li chiang, and romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu attended the signing ceremony.

sun hsiao-feng, head of the chinese group of the joint commission and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and octavian groza, head of the romanian group of the joint commission and minister secretary of state of the national council for science and technology, signed the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

Chinese Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Romanian Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the romanian scientific and technical cooperation delegation led by octavian groza, minister secretary of state of the national council for science and technology.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu was present at the meeting.

present were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries sun hsiao-feng as well as leading members of departments concerned, including chen chen-chi, chiang tse-min, chih teh-hsin, yu chin-chi, hsu ching and wen an-ching.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Visiting Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe of China Returns to Freetown

(NCNA-English Freetown, Dec. 19, 1974)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china returned here today after visiting a number of provinces in sierra leone.

the troupe arrived on december 5 for a friendly visit to this country. it gave five performances in freetown from december 7 to 12 to the warm welcome of over 15,000 people.

beginning from december 13, the troupe went on a performance tour of eastern southern, northern provinces in the country.

during its trip, the troupe was warmly received by leading officials of these provinces. trusted by president siaka stevens, secretary of the eastern province abdul karim who had been accompanying him on an inspection tour specially returned to kenema, capital of the province, on december 14 to receive leader shen tsien, deputy leader tan yun-wu and representatives of the troupe and conveyed the president's regards to them.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao on Militarization of Soviet National Economy and Its Evil Consequences

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

following are excerpts from a signed article entitled "the militarization of the soviet national economy and its evil consequences" carried in the "people's daily" today.

the great lenin pointed out: "imperialism is parasitic, or decaying capitalism." the decay of imperialism is most sharply manifested in the militarization of its national economy.

the soviet revisionist social-imperialists oppress and exploit the working people at home and carry out expansion, aggression and plunder abroad. locked in a fierce rivalry with the u.s. imperialists, they are trying vainly to build an unprecedentedly huge colonial empire. to achieve this objective, they have feverishly expanded arms and prepared for war, expediting arms production and squandering tremendous manpower, financial and material resources. the entire soviet national economy has been turned into a special war economy.

over the past ten years or more, the soviet revisionists have spent around a hundred thousand million u.s. dollars on the development of nuclear weapons. the present war expenditure is estimated by various circles at about one-third of the national budgetary expenditures per annum, or approximately 20 per cent of the national income.

to speed up arms expansion, the soviet revisionist leading clique puts massive industry equipment, scientific and technical personnel into the armament industry. about 60 per cent of soviet industrial enterprises reportedly serve military purposes.

in the utilization of resources, goods and materials, the soviet revisionist leading clique also gives priority to the needs of armaments production.

the revisionist clique, relying on its enormous war economy, carries out arms expansion and war preparations on a scale and at a speed as never seen before. apart from development of nuclear-missile weapons on a large scale, new conventional weapons are being swiftly turned out. weapons are renewed and new-type ones trial-produced.

the militarization of the soviet national economy has brought many evil consequences. the imbalance of proportional relations in the national economy is worsened, civil industries are seriously undermined and agricultural production lags behind. all this made the soviet economy deeply bogged down in inextricable contradictions and brought untold sufferings to the soviet people.

soviet civil industries, consumer goods ones in particular, have long been backward owing to the shortage of capital and technique. the soviet revisionist leading clique has been promising to raise investments in consumer goods industries. but plans always fall through and guns always replace butter. during the 8th five-year plan period, the plan for investments in consumer goods industries was fulfilled only by 70 per cent. during the 9th five-year plan period, the structure of the militarized national economy has not been "changed" by one jot, and "priority" has not been given to the development of consumer goods industries. in 1972, the actual outputs of some important consumer goods were below those of 1971. the rate of growth of consumer goods production in 1973, which was 8.1 per cent as stipulated in the 9th five-year plan, was later reduced to 4.5 per cent. depression in consumer goods production has put daily necessities in short supply.

plans for investments in agriculture have not been fulfilled for years in succession due to the shortage of capital and machines. during the 8th five-year plan period, the plan for agricultural investments was fulfilled only by 76 per cent, while plans in two consecutive years in the 9th five-year plan were not fulfilled. the yield of farm products has long been fluctuating at a low level. grain output dropped drastically in 1972. over 20 million tons of grain worth 2,000 million u.s. dollars had to be imported from the united states, canada, and australia, and 200 thousand tons of butter from europe.

another evil consequence of the militarization of the soviet national economy is the daily worsening of the financial situation in the country. the considerable cost in armaments expansion and war preparations is far beyond the power of the economy to meet. brezhnev and his company are running to and fro, begging for credits. the soviet revisionists are reportedly to owe a debt of over 8,000 million u.s. dollars to other countries.

in order to make up for the huge deficits caused by the frantic armaments expansion and war preparations, the soviet revisionist leading clique has tried to shift the heavy financial burdens onto the soviet people by increasing taxes under various names and raising prices of commodities. it put off paying up in 1990 the "national bonds" of the soviet people, which, issued before 1958, are overdue. the impoverishment of the soviet working people is getting ever worse under the daily ruthless exploitation and oppression by the soviet revisionists.

the more the soviet revisionist leading clique steps up expansion and plunder abroad, the more fully its ugly social-imperialist features will be exposed and the more isolated it will become. the more frantically it expands armaments and prepares for war and redoubles its exploitation and oppression of the soviet people, the heavier will be their discontent and the more stubborn will be their resistance. a striking evidence is the slow-downs, strikes and demonstrations taking place one after another in the soviet union in recent years.

the militarization of the soviet national economy is the natural outcome of the all-round restoration of capitalism by the soviet revisionist renegade clique and of the degeneration into social-imperialism by the clique of the socialist soviet union personally created by lenin.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Sino-Swiss Trade Agreement Signed

(NCNA-English Geneva, Dec. 20, 1974)

a trade agreement between the people's republic of china and the swiss confederation was signed in berne today.

chen chih-fang, chinese ambassador to switzerland, and raymond probst, ambassadorial delegate of commercial agreements of the swiss confederation, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

high-ranking officials of the swiss federal public economic department also attended the signing ceremony.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Trade Mission Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

a thai trade mission with prasong sukhum, deputy minister of commerce, as its leader and anand panyarachun, permanent representative of thailand to the united nations, as its deputy leader arrived here from pyongyang by plane this afternoon for a friendly visit to china.

the mission was welcomed at the airport by li chuan, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; cheng jui-sheng, deputy departmental director of the foreign ministry; and chang hsien-cheng, deputy departmental director of the ministry of foreign trade.

han ju ro, commercial counsellor of the korean embassy here, was also on hand.

Thai Trade Mission Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, gave a banquet here this evening to welcome the thai trade mission with prasong sukhum, deputy minister of commerce, as its leader and anand panyarachun, permanent representative of thailand to the united nations, as its deputy leader.

present on the occasion were li chuan, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, cheng jui-sheng, deputy departmental director of the foreign ministry, and chang hsien-cheng, deputy departmental director of the ministry of foreign trade.

this morning, wang yao-ting met and had a friendly conversation with the mission.

CHINA AND TOGO

Togo-China Friendship Association Established

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

a conference for establishing the togo-china friendship association was held in lomy yesterday, according to a report from the capital of togo.

present at the conference were ayite mivedor, minister of public works, mines, transport, post and tele-communications; koudjolou dogo, minister of planning; koffi mathieu, minister of youth, sports, culture and scientific research; yao kunale eklo, minister of information, publication, radio and television; and members of the association.

chinese ambassador yuen hsin and chinese technicians and medical workers working in togo were also present.

speaking at the conference, minister mivedor, chairman of the association esso doguemsa birregan and ambassador yuen hsin wished that the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples will be consolidated and develop constantly.

a message of greetings from the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries was read at the conference.

a chinese film festival and chinese exhibition of photographic art sponsored by the association opened the same day.

CHINA AND UN

A Just Cause Enjoys Abundant Support While An Unjust Cause Finds Little Support

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries a signed article entitled "a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support". the article reads:

of late, a heated debate on the "majority" and the "minority question" took place at the united nations.

the representative of a superpower has launched a provocative attack against the third world countries. he declared that "when the rule of the majority becomes the tyranny of the majority, the minority will cease to respect or obey it". he blatantly asserted that the u.n. members' "authority" has to be weighed in accordance with their size, population and wealth. for nations of "different capabilities," there are "different responsibilities". in other words, the superpowers should enjoy more privileges in the u.n. than ordinary members. as soon as this absurd statement was made, it aroused indignation and met with complete refutation by all third world countries.

the debate is actually a struggle between justice and unjustice and as such, a struggle against the superpowers' hegemonism by the third world countries, although it appears as if it is an argument in the interpretation of words like "majority" and "minority". it reflects the excellent situation in which the third world countries grow in strength. it also reflects the decline of the superpowers' hegemony and the helpless isolated position in which they have landed themselves.

whether the third world countries and peoples can occupy a "majority" or "minority" position in the international arena is closely related to whether they have right or not. in the past, the population of the third world countries accounted for the overwhelming

majority of the world, and yet most of these countries were in a position of no right, because they were subjected to certain extent to the invasion, oppression, interference and control of imperialism, colonialism and the superpowers. some of them could not join the u.n. because they have not attained independence while others were unjustifiably deprived of their legitimate rights in the u.n. those admitted to the organization were unable to get enough support for their just stand because the u.n. was controlled by the superpowers. at that time, the imperialists and superpowers bullied the small countries. wilfully they manipulated the voting machine to adopt this resolution or that proposal to cover the evil things they made with a legal mantle. they were so cocky of being the "majority" that they thought they had the final say in anything.

however, a great change has taken place in the u.n. during the past few years as more and more third world countries have gained independence and their militant unity has strengthened. many representatives of the third world countries sternly condemned imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, hegemonism, zionism and racialism at the u.n. they firmly safeguarded their state sovereignty, independence and natural resources. they supported each other in their common struggle, and built the majority into a strong force. it is no longer easy for the imperialists and superpowers to impose their will on others, to act the bully and do evil in the name of the united nations. from their previous position of a fictitious majority they have now been reduced to a real minority.

frustrated by a sense of helplessness, the representative of a superpower became so enraged that he vented his fury by slandering the joint struggle which the third world countries waged in the united nations to achieve their common objective as the "tyranny of the majority." in the eyes of that gentleman, it is simply terrifying to see these small, impoverished, "lawless" countries to rise in revolt in the united nations and put an end to the true tyrannical practices.

but such an outburst is as futile as it is outrageous. for years you have exercised tyranny over the third world countries by manipulating your so-called "majority". should this unjust, unreasonable practice be allowed to go on forever unchecked? now that the third world countries have formed themselves into a united front and made it weight felt, should their "majority" obey as usual your "minority"? why shouldn't the legitimate representative of the palestinian people be allowed to appear at the united nations to denounce aggression and uphold justice while, with your backing, the representative of israeli zionism usurped the united nations rostrum to viciously falsify the middle east

situation and maliciously slandered and attacked the palestinian and arab people? why should the south african racist regime be allowed to suppress with cold blood the black people at home while the third world countries are not allowed to take concerted action to apply moral sanctions against its racist practice? countries want independence, nations want liberation, and people want revolution. this is the irresistible historical trend in the present-day world. the change in the position of the third world countries in the united nations, from little say to much say, from the minority to the majority, is just a reflection of this historical trend. it testifies once again to the undeniable truth of chairman mao's saying "a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support."

ridiculously enough, while the third world countries were condemning that superpower for its tyrannical practice at the united nations, the other superpower, which flaunts the banner of socialism, came out with sanctimonious professions of support for them, claiming that it, too, had been subjected to imperialism's "tyranny of the majority". but this shameless pose can serve no purpose. everybody sees that at the sixth special session of the united nations general assembly, this superpower worked with might and main to block and foil the reasonable proposals of the third world to safeguard state sovereignty and protect national resources, and opposed the just struggle of the latin american people to uphold their 200-mile maritime sovereignty. everybody sees that it has revealed its true features of a despotic tyrant at united nations meetings and other international conferences. obviously, it is the tyrant, not the victim of tyranny.

now that this superpower has put on a new pose to mislead others, why at the same time it attacked the just demand of the third world countries for a revision of the united nations charter and even raised the alarm asserting that nuclear war would break out once the charter is revised? clearly, it is trying in every way, by bluff or by deception, to bolster up its shaken despotic role in the united nations so that it could go ahead with its evil doings under a united nations flag.

the struggle at the united nations general assembly against superpower hegemonism over the question of "majority" and "minority" has greatly bolstered the morale of the third world and deflated the arrogance of the hegemonistic superpowers. three cheers for the third world's just majority in the united nations exclamation

CHINA AND US

American Scholars Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the academy of sciences of china and vice-chairman of the scientific and technical association of the people's republic of china, met and feted here this evening te chiang hu and three other american scholars who have come to china for a tour and visiting relatives. they had a friendly talk.

present were leading members of chinese organizations concerned and scientists, including yueh tai-heng, yen pei-lin and chu yung-hsing.

te chiang hu and his party arrived here on december 16. in the past few days, they visited industrial and educational establishments, hospitals and scientific research institutes, toured places of historical interest, visited their relatives and had academic discussions with chinese scientists.

they will leave peking shortly for a visit to southern china before going home.

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Vice Minister Ends Visit to Venezuela

(NCNA-English Caracas, Dec. 19, 1974)

chinese vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries tang ke left here today by air for mexico after presiding over the opening of the chinese economic and trade exhibition and concluding a friendship visit to venezuela.

while in venezuela, tang ke and his party had a friendly talk with acting minister of mines and petroleum of venezuela fernando baez duarte, the ministry's other high-ranking officials and experts in oil. tang ke and his party visited on invitation the famous maracaibo oil lake and other oil industrial establishments.

charge d'affaires ad iterim of the chinese embassy in venezuela nieh kung-cheng gave a banquet for tang ke's visit yesterday evening. present on the occasion were venezuelan acting minister of finance ivan pulido

mora, president of the foreign trade institute reynaldo figueredo planchart and officials of the ministry of mines and petroleum.

head of the chinese economic and trade exhibition delegation li hsi-fu was also present on the occasion.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnamese People's Army Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

yang cheng-wu, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the people's army delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by major general nguyen quyet, political commissar of the military college of the viet nam people's army.

among the guests at the banquet were nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china; colonel le thao, military attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy here; and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam here.

present were leading members of p.l.a. departments concerned wang hung-kun, kuang jen-nung, chen chung-min, chai cheng-wen, yin tso-chen and kuo chung-tien.

the banquet was alive with a warm atmosphere of friendship. deputy chief of general staff yang cheng-wu and delegation leader nguyen quyet proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the great friendship between the armies and peoples of china and viet nam.

the delegation arrived here by special plane this afternoon.

Chinese National Defense Ministry Holds Meeting in Celebration of Anniversary of Vietnam People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

the chinese ministry of national defence held a grand meeting here this afternoon in warm celebration of the 30th anniversary of the founding of the viet nam people's army.

among the guests at the meeting were members of the delegation of the people's army from the democratic republic of viet nam led by major general nguyen quyet which arrived in peking this afternoon to take part in the celebrations of the founding of the viet nam people's army; nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china; colonel le thao, military attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy here; tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam here; and officials of the two embassies as well as the touring liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam led by bich lam.

present were yang cheng-wu, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; leading members of p.l.a. departments concerned, including pai hsiang-kuo, chen chung-min, wang hsin, kuang jen-nung, kung tsung-chou, yao kuo-min, hu chi-tsai, wang kuei-teh, wang ti-kang, hsu shen-chi, li chung-chi, chai cheng-wen and combat hero kuo chung-tien as well as over 1,800 p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

the national flags of the democratic republic of viet nam and china were hung on the backdrop over the rostrum in the meeting hall. a huge streamer bore the slogan: "firmly support the just struggle of the vietnamese people."

deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff yang cheng-wu was the first to take the floor at the meeting. he extended warm greetings and paid high tribute to all commanders and fighters of the fraternal vietnamese people's army on behalf of the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army.

he said: the vietnamese people's army is a heroic army founded by the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh. the 30 years it has traversed are 30 years of heroic struggle and brilliant victories. it has performed immortal service for the independence of the vietnamese nation and the liberation of the vietnamese people. under the leadership of the viet nam workers' party, the vietnamese people's army, together with the entire vietnamese people, waged dauntless struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys over

the past ten years, in particular, and won the great victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation by holding high president ho chi minh's banner of "firm resolve to fight and win", relying on their own strength and bringing into play the might of the people's war.

the deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff said: "your victories have vividly shown the revolutionary people of the whole world that so long as the people of a small nation dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and take the destiny of their country into their own hands, they will surely defeat the aggression by a big nation."

after the paris agreement was signed, yang cheng-wu went on, the vietnamese revolution entered a new historical period. the armymen and civilians of north viet nam have made gratifying achievements in healing the wounds of war, rehabilitating and developing the economy. at the same time, they have continued to maintain high revolutionary vigilance, enhanced their preparedness against war and strengthened national defence and they are ready at all times to frustrate any schemes of the enemy. the armymen and civilians of south viet nam are incessantly smashing the acts in grave violation of the paris agreement perpetrated by the united states and the nguyen van thieu clique and have won new victories in their struggles to defend, strengthen and build up the liberated areas.

yang cheng-wu expressed the conviction that the long-tempered vietnamese people would surely accomplish the great cause of building the socialist north, advancing the national democratic revolution in the south and proceeding to unify the fatherland.

the deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff said in conclusion; the revolutionary cause of the people of china and viet nam is closely linked. our close relations are kinsmen's relations founded and nurtured personally by the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and the great leader of the vietnamese people president ho chi minh and based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. we will forever remain both comrades and brothers, and no force can separate us. following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will, as always, persevere in performing their internationalist duties and continue to support the vietnamese people in their just struggle till complete victory.

delegation leader nguyen quyet, the next speaker, thanked the gathering for the festival greetings to the vietnamese people and people's army and the profound friendship.

giving an account of the glorious and militant course traversed by the viet nam people's army over the past three decades, he said: under the leadership of the viet nam workers' party and president ho chi minh, the viet nam people's army fought shoulder to shoulder with the entire people of viet nam and performed meritorious service, particularly in the past ten years and more, by defeating the aggressor troops of u.s. imperialism and its henchmen.

after 30 years of fighting and building up, he added, the viet nam people's army has become a modernized people's army with various services and arms. it has been commended by president ho chi minh on several occasions. it is loyal to the party and the people. it has acquired a high degree of political consciousness and is ready at all times to fight valiantly for the independence, freedom and socialist cause of the fatherland.

delegation leader nguyen quyet said: at present, the armymen and civilians in north viet nam are engaged in socialist construction on a new scale. our compatriots and fighters in the south are defeating the criminal acts in violation of the paris agreement perpetrated by the nguyen van thieu clique with u.s. imperialist support, and propelling the revolution forward steadily.

the delegation leader praised the achievements made by the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army. he said: we have always paid close attention to, and are happy to see, the great victories won by the chinese people, under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by chairman mao, in the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction in the past 25 years by carrying forward the glorious revolutionary tradition in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. we sincerely wish you new victories.

the vietnamese people and the vietnamese people's army, delegation leader nguyen quyet added, have always cherished profound feelings for the fraternal chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army. we have always kept in mind the saying of president ho chi minh that "profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers" and chairman mao's saying that "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area." the vietnamese people and the vietnamese people's army will, as always, go all out to nurture the great friendship and militant unity of the people of viet nam and china so that it will remain evergreen.

kuo chung-tien a p.l.a. combat hero, also spoke at the meeting.

their speeches were punctuated by outbursts of warm applause from the audience. after their speeches, the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china presented the delegation of the vietnamese people's army with a silk banner, and the delegation presented the ministry with souvenirs.

the song and dance ensemble of the chinese people's liberation army gave a performance at the meeting.

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Chinese Film Presented to Yemen Arab Republic

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Dec. 20, 1974)

chinese ambassador to the arab republic of yemen chang tsan-ming on behalf of the chinese government presented a documentary film to prime minister mohsin ahmed al einy at a film reception given at the chinese embassy here yesterday evening.

the film, "warm welcome to the distinguished guests from yemen arab republic", records the china visit of the y.a.r. government delegation led by prime minister einy. accepting the film, prime minister einy made a warm speech wishing continued strengthening of friendship and cooperation between the two countries.

present at the reception were mujahed abou shawareb, member of the y.a.r. command council and deputy supreme commander of the armed forces; yahya h. geghman, minister of foreign affairs; abduh ali othman, minister of urban affairs; ahmed jabir afif, minister of education; mohamed ahmed al jonaid, minister of finance; abdulla abdu magid al asnag, minister of communications; abdel karim el ali el eriani, minister of development; sultan al kersh, minister of supply; mohammed abdel-wahab mahmoud, minister of economy; abdulla barakat, minister of social affairs, labour and youth; sheikh amin abu ras and salah el masry, ministers of state; and other high-ranking officials.

another chinese documentary "tachai fields" was also shown at the reception.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Military Attache Gives Reception Celebrating Yugoslav Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1974)

colonel bogdan malbasic, military attache of the yugoslav embassy in peking, and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the yugoslav army day.

among the guests were ho cheng-wen, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chan hai-ying, deputy director of the p.l.a. general logistics department; wang wan-lin, deputy commander of the p.l.a. navy; tsao li-huai, deputy commander of the p.l.a. airforce; and wang chen-hsiang, deputy commander of the p.l.a. peking units.

present were milorad bozinovic, charge d'affaires ad interim of the yugoslav embassy here, and military attaches of the embassies of various countries in peking.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Sese Seko in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 21, 1974)

president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire and other distinguished zairese guests visited a kwangchow unit of the chinese people's liberation army today and were accorded a warm welcome by the commanders and fighters.

accompanying the distinguished guests on the visit were ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; shan yin-chang, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; huang jung-hai, deputy commander of the p.l.a. kwangchow units; and lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

upon their arrival at the unit's barracks, president mobutu sese seko and the other distinguished zairese guests were warmly greeted by commanders and fighters who beat drums and gongs and applauded. leading members of the army unit gave the distinguished guests an account of the growth and development of the unit under the guidance of chairman mao's military line.

president mobutu sese seko watched a military drill by the unit's fighters. he then visited the unit's barracks, a repair workshop and a workshop run by family members of armymen.

la presidente visited the exhibition centre of china's export commodities fair here today in the company of liang hsiu-chen, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X751231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680